

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

## Dīghanikāyo

### Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷi

#### 1. Brahmajālasuttaṃ

##### Paribbājakakathā

1. Evaṃ (1.0001) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā antarā ca rājagahaṃ antarā ca nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi. Suppiyopi kho paribbājako antarā ca rājagahaṃ antarā ca nāḷandaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti saddhiṃ antevāsinaṃ brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatra sudaṃ suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Itiha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā § honti bhikkhusaṅghaṅca.

2. Atha kho bhagavā ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgāraṃ ekarattivāsaṃ upagacchi § saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Suppiyopi kho paribbājako ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ rājāgāraṃ ekarattivāsaṃ upagacchi § antevāsinaṃ brahmadattena māṇavena. Tatrapi sudaṃ suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena buddhassa (1.0002) avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Itiha te ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā viharanti.

3. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṇḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyadhammo udapādi- “acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭivīditā. Ayañhi suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati; suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Iti-

hame ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhā honti bhikkhusaṅghaṅcā”ti.

4. Atha kho bhagavā tesam bhikkhūnam imam saṅkhiyadhammam veditvā yena maṅḍalamāḷo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “kāyanuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti? Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū bhagavantam etadavocum- “idha, bhante, amhākaṃ rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhitānaṃ maṅḍalamāḷe sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ saṅkhiyadhammo udapādi- ‘acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikatā suppaṭiveditā. Ayañhi suppiyo paribbājako anekapariyāyena buddhassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇam bhāsati; suppiyassa pana paribbājakassa antevāsī brahmadatto māṇavo anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇam bhāsati. Iti hame ubho ācariyantevāsī aññamaññassa ujuvipaccanīkavādā bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito (1.0003) anubandhā honti bhikkhusaṅghaṅcā”ti. Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha bhagavā anupatto”ti.

5. “Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na āghāto na appaccayo na cetaso anabhiraddhi karaṇīyā. Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā, tumhaṃ yevassa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra ce tumhe assatha kupitā vā anattamanā vā, api nu tumhe paresam subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyāthā”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā avaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi abhūtaṃ abhūtato nibbeṭhetabbaṃ- ‘itipetaṃ abhūtaṃ, itipetaṃ atacchaṃ, natthi cetaṃ amhesu, na ca panetaṃ amhesu saṃvijjatī”ti.

6. “Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi na ānando na somanassaṃ na cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra ce tumhe assatha ānandino sumanā uppilāvitā tumhaṃ yevassa tena antarāyo. Mamaṃ vā, bhikkhave, pare vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, dhammassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, saṅghassa vā vaṇṇam bhāseyyum, tatra tumhehi bhūtaṃ bhūtato paṭijānitabbaṃ- ‘itipetaṃ bhūtaṃ, itipetaṃ tacchaṃ, atthi cetaṃ amhesu, saṃvijjati ca panetaṃ amhesū”ti.

## Cūlasīlam

7. “Appamattakaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ, yena puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya. Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ, yena puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya?”

8. “Pāṇātipātaṃ (1.0004) pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo nihita-daṇḍo, nihitasattho, lajjī, dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo dinnādāyī dinna-pāṭikañkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharatī’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī samaṇo gotamo ārācārī § virato § methunā gāmadhammā’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

9. “Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo saccavādī sacca-sandho theto § paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassā’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanama-nāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitan’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

10. ‘Bijagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā (1.0005) § paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave ...pe....

“Ekabhattiko samaṇo gotamo rattūparato virato § vikālabhojanā....

Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā § paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Kayavikkayā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā § paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo....

Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Cūlasīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## Majjhimasīlaṃ

**11.** “Yathā (1.0006) vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ §- mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phaḷubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bijabījameva pañcamaṃ §; iti evarūpā bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**12.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasannidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhikāraparibhogā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

13. “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- naccaṃ gītaṃ vādiṭṭaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetālaṃ kumbhathūṇaṃ § sobhanakaṃ § caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahimsayuddhaṃ § usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭakayuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

14. “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhapadaṃ dasapadaṃ ākāsaṃ parihārapathaṃ santikaṃ khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salākahatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulikaṃ § pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathāvajjaṃ iti (1.0007) vā iti evarūpā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

15. “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittakaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomiṃ ekantalomiṃ kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ § ajinappaveṇiṃ kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttara-cchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

16. “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ § mukhacuṇṇaṃ mukhalepanaṃ hatthabandhaṃ sikhābandhaṃ daṇḍaṃ nāḷikaṃ asiṃ § chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uṇhisaṃ maṇiṃ vālabijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīghadasāni iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍanavibhūsaṇaṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

17. “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- rājakaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ § sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānakathāya paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo’ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

18. “Yathā (1.0008) vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhoja-

nāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ- na tvamā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvamā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchā paṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammā paṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, purevacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchāvacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, nigga- hito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti iti vā iti evarū- pāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthu- jano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**19.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyya- thidaṃ- raññaṃ, rājamahāmattānaṃ, khattiyānaṃ, brāhmaṇānaṃ, gahapatikānaṃ, kumārānaṃ “idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharā”ti iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**20.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti, lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca, lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīṃsitāro ca § iti § evarūpā kuhanalapanā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Majjhimasīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

## Mahāsīlaṃ

**21.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti (1.0009), seyyathidaṃ- aṅgaṃ nimittaṃ uppātaṃ supinaṃ lakkhaṇaṃ mūsikacchinnaṃ agghomaṃ dabbihomaṃ thusahomaṃ kaṇahomaṃ taṇḍulahomaṃ sappihomaṃ telahomaṃ mukhahomaṃ lohithomaṃ aṅgavijjā vatthuvijjā khattavijjā § sivavijjā bhūtavijjā bhūrivijjā ahivijjā visavijjā vicchikavijjā mūsikavijjā sakuṇavijjā vāyasa- vijjā pakkajjhānaṃ saraparittānaṃ migacakkaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavi- jjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujano tathā- gatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**22.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, seyya- thidaṃ- maṇilakkhaṇaṃ vatthalakkhaṇaṃ daṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ satthalakkhaṇaṃ asi- lakkhaṇaṃ usulakkhaṇaṃ dhanulakkhaṇaṃ āvudhalakkhaṇaṃ itthilakkhaṇaṃ purisalakkhaṇaṃ kumāralakkhaṇaṃ kumārilakkhaṇaṃ dāsialakkhaṇaṃ dāsila- kkaṇaṃ hatthilakkhaṇaṃ assalakkhaṇaṃ mahiṃsalakkhaṇaṃ § usabhala- kkaṇaṃ golakkhaṇaṃ ajalakkhaṇaṃ meṇḍalakkhaṇaṃ kukkuṭalakkhaṇaṃ vaṭṭa- kalakkhaṇaṃ godhālakkhaṇaṃ kaṇṇikālakkhaṇaṃ kacchapalakkhaṇaṃ migala- kkaṇaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo gota-

mo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**23.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidaṃ- raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**24.** “Yathā (1.0010) vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidaṃ- candaggāho bhavissati, sūriyaggāho § bhavissati, nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, candimasūriyānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, candimasūriyānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, ukkāpāto bhavissati, disāḍḍāho bhavissati, bhūmicālo bhavissati, devadudrabhi § bhavissati, candimasūriyanakkhattānaṃ uggamaṃ ogamaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipāko candaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko sūriyaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ nakkhattānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ nakkhattānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃvipāko disāḍḍāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko bhūmicālo bhavissati, evaṃvipāko devadudrabhi bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyanakkhattānaṃ uggamaṃ ogamaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**25.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti, seyyathidaṃ- suvuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati, muddā, gaṇanā, saṅkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**26.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti (1.0011), seyyathidaṃ- āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ saṃkiraṇaṃ vikiraṇaṃ subhagakaraṇaṃ dubbhagakaraṇaṃ viruddhagabbhakaranaṃ jivhānibandhanaṃ hanusaṃhananaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ hanujappanaṃ kaṇṇajappanaṃ ādāsapañhaṃ kumārikapañhaṃ devapañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ mahatupa-

ṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ sirivhāyanaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchā-  
jīvā paṭivirato samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa  
vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

**27.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni  
bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīviṭaṃ kappenti, seyya-  
thidaṃ- santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ bhūtakammaṃ bhūrikammaṃ vassa-  
kammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthukammaṃ vatthuparikammaṃ ācamanaṃ  
nhāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddhaṃvirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ sīsa-  
virecanaṃ kaṇṇatelaṃ nettatappaṇaṃ natthukammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ  
sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ dāraṅkaticchā mūlabhesajjānaṃ anuppadānaṃ ośa-  
dhīnaṃ paṭimokkhaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato  
samaṇo gotamo'ti- iti vā hi, bhikkhave, puthujjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vada-  
māno vadeyya.

“Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, appamattakaṃ oramattakaṃ sīlamattakaṃ, yena puthu-  
jjano tathāgatassa vaṇṇaṃ vadamāno vadeyya.

Mahāsīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### **Pubbantakappikā**

**28.** “Atthi, bhikkhave, aññeva dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā  
paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā  
vadeyyuṃ. Katame ca te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā  
santā paṇītā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedanīyā, ye tathāgato sayaṃ abhiññā  
sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vada-  
mānā vadeyyuṃ?

**29.** “Santi (1.0012), bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubba-  
ntānudiṭṭhino, pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni § abhivadanti  
aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba  
pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimu-  
ttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi?

### **Sassatavādo**

**30.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā, sassataṃ attānañca  
lokañca pañṇapenti catūhi vatthūhi.

Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi?

**31.** “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte ( ) § anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānīpi jātisatāni anekānīpi jātisahassāni anekānīpi jātisatasahassāni- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“So evamāha- ‘sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito; te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya (1.0013) anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekānīpi jātisatāni anekānīpi jātisahassāni anekānīpi jātisatasahassāni- amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi. Imināmaṃ etaṃ jānāmi “yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyīṭṭhito; te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ” ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**32.** “Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ- ekampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭaṃ dvepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tiṇīpi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattāripi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni pañcapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

anussarati.

“So (1.0014) evamāha- ‘sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito; te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ- ekampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭam dvepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tīṇipi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattāripi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni pañcapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni. Amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Imināmaḥ etaṃ jānāmi “yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman” ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**33.** “Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ- dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tiṃsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattālīsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ ti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati.

“So (1.0015) evamāha- ‘sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito; te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisamaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Seyyathidaṃ- dasapi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni vīsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni tiṃsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni cattālīsampi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭāni- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti. Iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi. Imināmaḥ etaṃ jānāmi “yathā sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisaman” ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ tṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā

sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**34.** “Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī, so takkariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayāṃ paṭibhānaṃ evamāha- ‘sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭaṭṭho esikaṭṭhāyitṭhito; te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthitveva sassatisa- man’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke sama- ṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**35.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attā- nañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti, sabbe te ime- heva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena; natthi ito bahiddhā.

**36.** “Tayidaṃ (1.0016), bhikkhave, tathāgato pajānāti- ‘ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃga- hitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā’ti, tañca tathā- gato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti; tañca pajānaṃ § na parāmasati, apa- rāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅga- mañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvi- mutto, bhikkhave, tathāgato.

**37.** “Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacaṇā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā, ye tathāgato sayāṃ abhiññā sacchi- katvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Paṭhamabhāṇavāro.

## Ekaccasassatavādo

**38.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassa- tikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba ekacca- sassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi?

**39.** “Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassa- rasaṃvattanikā honti. Te tatha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayāmpabhā antali- kkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

**40.** “Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo, yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivaṭṭati. Vivaṭṭamāne loke suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ pātu- bhavati. Atha kho aññataro satto āyukkhayā vā puññakkhayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā suññaṃ brahmavimānaṃ upapajjati. So (1.0017) tatha hoti manomayo pītibhakkho sayāmpabho antalikkhacaro subhaṭṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ

tiṭṭhati.

**41.** “Tassa tattha ekakassa dīgharattaṃ nivusitattā anabhirati paritassanā upapajjati- ‘aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun’ti. Atha aññepi sattā āyukkayā vā puññakkhayā vā ābhassarakāyā cavitvā brahmavimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa saḥabyataṃ. Tepi tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayamaṃ pabhā antalikkhacarā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

**42.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahamasmi brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasō vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā § vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamañhi pubbe etadahosi- “aho vata aññepi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun”ti. Iti mama ca manopaṇidhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā’ti.

“Yepi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesampi evaṃ hoti- ‘ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasō vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ. Iminā mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imañhi mayaṃ addasāma idha paṭhamaṃ upapannaṃ, mayaṃ panamha pacchā upapannā’ti.

**43.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, yo so satto paṭhamaṃ upapanno, so dīghāyukatāro ca hoti vaṇṇavantatāro ca mahesakkhatāro ca. Ye pana te sattā pacchā upapannā, te appāyukatārā ca honti dubbaṇṇatārā ca appesakkhatārā ca.

**44.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati, yaṃ aññatāro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno (1.0018) ātappamanvāya padhāna-manvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

“So evamāha- ‘yo kho so bhavaṃ brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudasō vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ, yena mayaṃ bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā tena bhotā brahmunā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā’ti. Idaṃ kho,

bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**45.** “Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Santi, bhikkhave, khiḍḍāpadosikā nāma devā, te ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā § viharanti. Tesam ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati §. Satiyā sammosā te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

**46.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

“So evamāha- ‘ye kho te bhonto devā na khiḍḍāpadosikā, te na ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharanti. Tesam na ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati na sammussati. Satiyā (1.0019) asammosā te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti; niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā khiḍḍāpadosikā, te mayaṃ ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannā viharimhā. Tesam no ativelaṃ hassakhiḍḍāratidhammasamāpannānaṃ viharataṃ sati sammussati. Satiyā sammosā evaṃ mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**47.** “Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Santi, bhikkhave, manopadosikā nāma devā, te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti.

**48.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte taṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati.

“So evamāha- ‘ye kho te bhonto devā na manopadosikā, te nātivelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nātivelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni nappadūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭhacittā akilantakāyā akilantacittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāma-

dhammā sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumhā manopado-  
sikā, te mayaṃ ativelaṃ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyimhā. Te mayaṃ ativelaṃ añña-  
maññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññaṃhi cittāni padūsimhā, te mayaṃ añña-  
maññaṃ paduṭṭhacittā kilantakāyā kilantacittā. Evaṃ mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā  
aniccā addhuvā appāyukā cavanadhammā itthattaṃ āgatā'ti (1.0020). Idaṃ,  
bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attā-  
nañca lokañca paññapenti.

**49.** “Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba ekaccasa-  
ssatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca  
lokañca paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti  
vīmaṃsī. So takkariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayappaṭibhānaṃ evamāha-  
'yaṃ kho idaṃ vuccati cakkhuṃ itipi sotaṃ itipi ghānaṃ itipi jivhā itipi kāyo itipi,  
ayaṃ attā anicco addhuvo asassato vipariṇāmadhammo. Yañca kho idaṃ  
vuccati cittanti vā manoti vā viññāṇanti vā ayaṃ attā nicco dhuvo sassato avipari-  
ṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ  
ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā eka-  
cca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca pañña-  
penti.

**50.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asa-  
ssatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti  
catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ekaccasassatikā  
ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca  
paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena; natthi ito  
bahiddhā.

**51.** “Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato pajānāti- 'ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃ-  
parāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā'ti. Tañca tathāgato pajā-  
nāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato  
cassa paccattaññaeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca  
assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto,  
bhikkhave, tathāgato.

**52.** “Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā  
paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā, ye tathāgato sayaṃ (1.0021)  
abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā  
vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Antānantavādo

**53.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa  
paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimā-  
rabba antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi?

**54.** “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhā-

namanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharati.

“So evamāha- ‘antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināmahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi- yathā antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti.

**55.** “Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte anantasaññī lokasmiṃ viharati.

“So evamāha- ‘ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo”ti, tesam musā. Ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi (1.0022), yathāsamāhite citte anantasaññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi. Imināmahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi- yathā ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti.

**56.** “Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusati, yathāsamāhite citte uddhamadho antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharati, tiriyaṃ anantasaññī.

“So evamāha- ‘antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo”ti, tesam musā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto”ti, tesampi musā. Antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhiṃ phusāmi, yathāsamāhite citte uddhamadho antasaññī lokasmiṃ viharāmi, tiriyaṃ anantasaññī. Imināmahaṃ etaṃ jānāmi- yathā antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti.

**57.** “Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. So takkariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayam paṭibhānaṃ evamāha- ‘nevāyaṃ loko antavā, na panānanto. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “antavā ayaṃ loko parivaṭumo”ti, tesam musā. Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “ananto ayaṃ loko apariyanto”ti, tesampi musā.

Yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “antavā ca ayaṃ loko ananto cā”ti, tesampi musā. Nevāyaṃ loko antavā (1.0023), na panānanto’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti.

**58.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena; natthi ito bahiddhā.

**59.** “Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato pajānāti- ‘ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā’ti. Tañca tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto, bhikkhave, tathāgato.

**60.** “Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇīṭā atakkāvacaṇā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā, ye tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Amarāvikkhepavādo

**61.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi?

**62.** “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho “idaṃ kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañce kho pana “idaṃ (1.0024) kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ

appajānanto, “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto, ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa musā. Yaṃ mamassa musā, so mamassa vighāto. Yo mamassa vighāto so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Iti so musāvādabhayaṃ musāvādaparijegucchā nevidaṃ kusalanti byākaroti, na panidaṃ akusalanti byākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ- ‘evantipi me no; tathātipi me no; aññathātipi me no; notipi me no; no notipi me no’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ.

**63.** “Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho “idaṃ kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañce kho pana “idaṃ kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto, “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto, “idaṃ kusalan”ti vā byākareyyaṃ, “idaṃ akusalan’ti vā byākareyyaṃ, tattha me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā. Yattha § me assa chando vā rāgo vā doso vā paṭigho vā, taṃ mamassa upādānaṃ. Yaṃ mamassa upādānaṃ, so mamassa vighāto. Yo mamassa vighāto, so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Iti so upādānabhayaṃ upādānaparijegucchā nevidaṃ kusalanti byākaroti, na panidaṃ akusalanti byākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ- ‘evantipi me no; tathātipi me no; aññathātipi me no; notipi me no; no notipi me no’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā (1.0025) tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ.

**64.** “Tatiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ‘idaṃ kusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, ‘idaṃ akusalan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ahaṃ kho “idaṃ kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi, “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāmi. Ahañce kho pana “idaṃ kusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto “idaṃ akusalan”ti yathābhūtaṃ appajānanto “idaṃ kusalan”ti vā byākareyyaṃ, “idaṃ akusalan”ti vā byākareyyaṃ. Santi hi kho samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā, te bhindantā § maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyumaṃ samanugāheyyumaṃ samanubhāseyyumaṃ. Ye maṃ tattha samanuyuñjeyyumaṃ samanugāheyyumaṃ samanubhāseyyumaṃ, tesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ. Yesāhaṃ na sampāyeyyaṃ, so mamassa vighāto. Yo mamassa vighāto, so mamassa antarāyo’ti. Iti so anuyogabhayaṃ anuyogaparijegucchā nevidaṃ kusalanti byākaroti, na panidaṃ akusalanti byākaroti, tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjati amarāvikkhepaṃ- ‘evantipi me no; tathātipi me no; aññathātipi me no; notipi me no; no

notipi me no'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ.

**65.** “Catutthe ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabha amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā mando hoti momūho. So mandattā momūhattā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajati amarāvikkhepaṃ- ‘atthi paro loko’ti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ‘atthi paro loko’ti iti ce me (1.0026) assa, ‘atthi paro loko’ti iti te naṃ byākareyyaṃ, ‘evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no’ti. ‘Natthi paro loko ...pe... ‘atthi ca natthi ca paro loko ...pe... ‘nevatthi na natthi paro loko ...pe... ‘atthi sattā opapātikā ...pe... ‘natthi sattā opapātikā ...pe... ‘atthi ca natthi ca sattā opapātikā ...pe... ‘nevatthi na natthi sattā opapātikā ...pe... ‘atthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ § kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... ‘natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... ‘atthi ca natthi ca sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... ‘nevatthi na natthi sukata dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ...pe... ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ...pe... ‘hoti ca na ca hoti § tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti ce me assa, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti te naṃ byākareyyaṃ, ‘evantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ṭhānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabha eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ.

**66.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajanti amarāvikkhepaṃ, sabbe te imeheva catūhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Adhiccasaṃmuppannavādo

**67.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasaṃmuppannikā adhiccasaṃmuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā (1.0027) kimāgamma kimārabha adhiccasaṃmuppannikā adhiccasaṃmuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi?

**68.** “Santi, bhikkhave, asaññasattā nāma devā. Saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappamanvāya padhānamanvāya anuyogamanvāya appamādamanvāya sammāmanasikāramanvāya

tathārūpaṃ cetosamādhim phusati, yathāsamāhite citte saññuppādaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evamāha- ‘adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ahañhi pubbe nāhosim, somhi etarahi ahutvā santatāya pariṇato’-ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ tḥānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**69.** “Dutiye ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā takkī hoti vīmaṃsī. So takkapariyāhataṃ vīmaṃsānucaritaṃ sayappaṭibhānaṃ evamāha- ‘adhiccasamuppanno attā ca loko cā’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ tḥānaṃ, yaṃ āgamma yaṃ ārabba eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti.

**70.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva dvīhi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

**71.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi (1.0028) vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudiṭṭhino pubbantamārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva aṭṭhārasahi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā.

**72.** “Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato pajānāti- ‘ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā’ti. Tañca tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ pajānāti, tañca pajānanaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto, bhikkhave, tathāgato.

**73.** “Ime kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranubodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā, ye tathāgato sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

Dutiyabhāṇavāro.

### Aparantakappikā

**74.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudi-

ṭṭhino, aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārī-sāya § vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabba anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārīsāya vatthūhi?

### Saññivādo

**75.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ saññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Te (1.0029) ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ saññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi?

**76.** “Rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā saññī’ti naṃ paññapenti. ‘Arūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā saññī’ti naṃ paññapenti. ‘Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti ...pe... nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti... antavā attā hoti... anantavā attā hoti... antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti... nevantavā nānantavā attā hoti... ekattasaññī attā hoti... nānantasaññī attā hoti... parittasaññī attā hoti... appamaṇasaññī attā hoti... ekanta-sukhī attā hoti... ekantadukkhī attā hoti. Sukhadukkhī attā hoti. Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā saññī’ti naṃ paññapenti.

**77.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ saññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ saññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva soḷasahi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Asaññivādo

**78.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba uddhamāghātanikā asaññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

**79.** “Rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā asaññī’ti naṃ paññapenti. ‘Arūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā asaññī’ti naṃ paññapenti. ‘Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti ...pe... nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti... antavā attā hoti... anantavā attā hoti... antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti...

nevantavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā asaṅṅhi'ti naṃ paññapenti.

**80.** “Imehi (1.0030) kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaṅṅhivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ asaṅṅhiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhamāghātanikā asaṅṅhivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ asaṅṅhiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aṅṅatarena, natthi ito bahiddhā ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhivādo

**81.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhivādā, uddhamāghātaṇaṃ nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi?

**82.** “Rūpī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhi'ti naṃ paññapenti ‘arūpī attā hoti ...pe... rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti... nevarūpī nārūpī attā hoti... antavā attā hoti... anantavā attā hoti... antavā ca anantavā ca attā hoti... nevantavā nānantavā attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhi'ti naṃ paññapenti.

**83.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ nevasaṅṅhināsaṅṅhiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva aṭṭhahi vatthūhi ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Ucchedavādo

**84.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto (1.0031) samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgamma kimārabba ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi?

**85.** “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi ᅆ- ‘yato kho, bho, ayaṃ attā rūpī cātumahābhūtika mātaṃpettikasambhavo kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hoti'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**86.** “Tamaṅṅo evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthi vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho, bho, aṅṅo attā dibbo rūpī kāmāvacaro kabalīkārāhārabhakkho. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho, bho, attā yato

kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**87.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho, bho, añño attā dibbo rūpī manomayo sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīnindriyo. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho, bho, attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**88.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā (1.0032) sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho, bho, añño attā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā “ananto ākāso”ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho, bho, attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**89.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho, bho, añño attā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ”ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho, bho, attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**90.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, so attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho, bho, añño attā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “natthi kiñcī”ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho, bho, attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**91.** ‘Tamañño evamāha- “atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā sammā samucchinno hoti. Atthi kho, bho, añño attā (1.0033) sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma “santametaṃ paṇītametan”ti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpago. Taṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi. Tamahaṃ jānāmi passāmi. So kho, bho, attā yato kāyassa bheda ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti paraṃ maraṇā, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sammā samucchinno hotī'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti.

**92.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave,

samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva sattahi vatthūhi ...pe... yehi tathāgata-ssa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādo

**93.** “Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Te ca bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā kimāgama kimārabbha diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi?

**94.** “Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃvādī hoti evaṃ-diṭṭhi- “yato kho, bho, ayaṃ attā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti”-ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti.

**95.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kāmā hi, bho, aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā, tesam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā. Yato kho, bho, ayaṃ attā vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savi-takkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ (1.0034) attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti”-ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti.

**96.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yadeva tattha vitakkaṃ vicāritaṃ, etenetaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho, bho, ayaṃ attā vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti”-ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti.

**97.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yadeva tattha pītigataṃ cetaso uppilāvitattaṃ, etenetaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho, bho, ayaṃ attā pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”-ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti”-ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti.

**98.** “Tamañño evamāha- ‘atthi kho, bho, eso attā, yaṃ tvaṃ vadesi, neso natthīti vadāmi; no ca kho, bho, ayaṃ attā ettāvatā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yadeva tattha sukhamiti cetaso ābhogo, etenetaṃ oḷārikaṃ akkhāyati. Yato kho, bho, ayaṃ attā sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca

pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, ettāvatā kho, bho, ayaṃ attā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ patto hoti'ti. Ittheke sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti.

**99.** “Imehi (1.0035) kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti, sabbe te imeheva pañcahi vatthūhi ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

**100.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārīsāya vatthūhi. Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva catucattārīsāya vatthūhi ...pe... yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccaṃ vaṇṇaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

**101.** “Imehi kho te, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi.

**102.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā vā aparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena; natthi ito bahiddhā.

**103.** “Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato pajānāti- ‘ime diṭṭhiṭṭhānā evaṃgahitā evaṃparāmaṭṭhā evaṃgatikā bhavanti evaṃ-abhisamparāyā’ti. Tañca tathāgato pajānāti, tato ca uttaritaraṃ

pajānāti, tañca pajānaṃ na parāmasati, aparāmasato cassa paccattaññeva nibbuti veditā. Vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ veditvā anupādāvimutto, bhikkhave, tathāgato.

**104.** “Ime (1.0036) kho te, bhikkhave, dhammā gambhīrā duddasā duranu-bodhā santā paṇitā atakkāvacarā nipuṇā paṇḍitavedaniyā, ye tathāgato sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti, yehi tathāgatassa yathābhuccamaṃ vaṇṇamaṃ sammā vadamānā vadeyyuṃ.

### Paritassitavipphanditavāro

**105.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**106.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**107.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**108.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**109.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhiccasamuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**110.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānu-diṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhārasahi (1.0037) vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**111.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ saññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**112.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññivādā uddhamāghātanaṃ asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesamaṃ bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānaṃ paritassitavipphanditameva.

**113.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaññi-

nāsaññivādā uddhamāghātanam nevasaññināsaññim attānam paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apa-ssataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

**114.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

**115.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apassataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

**116.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudi-ṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārī-sāya vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apa-ssataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

**117.** “Tatra (1.0038), bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsa-ṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tadapi tesam bhavataṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānam ajānataṃ apa-ssataṃ vedayitaṃ taṇhāgatānam paritassitavipphanditameva.

### Phassapaccayāvāro

**118.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**119.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asa-satikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ āsassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**120.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antānantaṃ lokassa paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**121.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**122.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**123.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānudi-ṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhāra-sahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**124.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā uddhamāghātanam saññim attānam paññapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassa-paccayā.

**125.** “Tatra (1.0039), bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ asaṅṅiṃ attānaṃ pañṅapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**126.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaṅṅi-nāsaṅṅivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ nevasaṅṅināsaṅṅiṃ attānaṃ pañṅapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**127.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ pañṅapenti sattahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**128.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ pañṅapenti pañcahi vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**129.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudi-ṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattāri-sāya vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

**130.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparanta-kappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāpa-rantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, tadapi phassapaccayā.

### Netam ṭhānaṃ vijjativāro

**131.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attā-nañca lokañca pañṅapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissa-ntīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**132.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca asa-ssatikā ekaccaṃ sassataṃ ekaccaṃ asassataṃ attānañca lokañca pañṅapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**133.** “Tatra (1.0040), bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā antā-nantaṃ lokassa pañṅapenti catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedis-santīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**134.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā tattha tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭhā samānā vācāvikkhepaṃ āpajjanti amarāvikkhepaṃ catūhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**135.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā adhicca-samuppannaṃ attānañca lokañca pañṅapenti dvīhi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**136.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā pubbantānu-diṭṭhino pubbantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti aṭṭhāra-sahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**137.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saṅṅivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ saṅṅiṃ attānaṃ pañṅapenti soḷasahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**138.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññivādā, uddhamāghātaṇaṃ asaññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**139.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaññīnāsaññivādā uddhamāghātaṇaṃ nevasaññīnāsaññiṃ attānaṃ paññapenti aṭṭhahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**140.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā sato sattassa ucchedaṃ vināsaṃ vibhavaṃ paññapenti sattahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**141.** “Tatra (1.0041), bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā sato sattassa paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññapenti pañcahi vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**142.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā aparantānudiṭṭhino aparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti catucattārisāya vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**143.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### **Diṭṭhigatikādhiṭṭhānavatṭakathā**

**144.** “Tatra, bhikkhave, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sassatavādā sassataṃ attānañca lokañca paññapenti catūhi vatthūhi, yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekaccasassatikā ekacca-asassatikā ...pe... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā antānantikā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā amarāvikkhepikā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhiccasamuppannikā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā saññivādā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā asaññivādā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā uddhamāghātanikā nevasaññināsaññivādā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ucchedavādā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhadhammanibbānavādā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparantakappikā... yepi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā pubbantakappikā ca aparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantakappikā ca pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi, sabbe te chahi phassāyatanehi phussa phussa paṭisaṃvedenti tesam vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti.

### **Vivaṭṭakathādi**

**145.** “Yato (1.0042) kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ imehi sabbeheva uttaritaraṃ pajānāti.

**146.** “Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā vā aparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi antojālīkatā, ettha sitāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojālīkatāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho kevaṭṭo vā kevaṭṭantevāsī vā sukhumacchikena jālena parittaṃ udakadahaṃ § otthareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ye kho keci imasmim udakadahe oḷārikā pāṇā, sabbe te antojālīkatā. Ettha sitāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti; ettha pariyāpannā antojālīkatāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti’ ti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā pubbantakappikā vā aparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantakappikā vā pubbantāparantānudiṭṭhino pubbantāparantaṃ ārabha anekavihitāni adhimuttipadāni abhivadanti, sabbe te imeheva dvāsaṭṭhiyā vatthūhi antojālīkatā ettha sitāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti, ettha pariyāpannā antojālīkatāva ummujjamānā ummujjanti.

**147.** “Ucchinnabhavanettiko, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati. Yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā. Kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ambapiṇḍiyā vaṇṭacchinnāya yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibandhāni §, sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti; evameva kho, bhikkhave, ucchinnabhavanettiko tathāgatassa kāyo tiṭṭhati, yāvassa kāyo ṭhassati, tāva naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā, kāyassa bhedaṃ uddham jīvitapariyādānā na naṃ dakkhanti devamanussā”ti.

**148.** Evaṃ (1.0043) vutte āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “acchariyam, bhante, abbhutam, bhante, ko nāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo”ti? “Tasmātiha tvaṃ, ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyam atthajālanti naṃ dhārehi, dhammajālanti naṃ dhārehi, brahmajālanti naṃ dhārehi, diṭṭhijālanti naṃ dhārehi, anuttaro saṅgāmajāyoti naṃ dhārehi”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā.

**149.** Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Imasmiṃca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne dasasahassī § lokadhātu akampitthāti.

Brahmajālasuttam niṭṭhitam paṭhamam.

## 2. Sāmaññaphalasuttam

### Rājāmaccaṭṭhā

**150.** Evaṃ (1.0044) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīva-kassa komārabhaccassa ambavane mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ aḍḍhate-ḷasehi bhikkhusatehi. Tena kho pana samayena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto tadahuposathe pannarase komudiyā cātumāsiniyā puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyā rājāmaccaparivuto uparipāsādavaragato nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto tadahuposathe udānam udānesi- “ramaṇiyā vata bho dosinā ratti, abhirūpā vata bho dosinā ratti, dassaniyā vata bho dosinā ratti, pāsādikā vata bho dosinā ratti, lakkhaññā vata bho dosinā ratti. Kaṃ nu khvajja samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā payirupāseyyāma, yaṃ no payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti?

**151.** Evaṃ vutte, aññataro rājāmacco rājānam māgadham ajātasattum vedehi-puttam etadavoca- “ayaṃ, deva, pūraṇo kassapo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anupatto. Tam devo pūraṇam kassapaṃ payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa pūraṇam kassapaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehi-putto tuṅhī ahoṣi.

**152.** Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānam māgadham ajātasattum vedehi-puttam etadavoca- “ayaṃ, deva, makkhali gosālo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto

yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Taṃ devo makkhalim gosālam payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa makkhalim gosālam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tuṅhī ahosi.

**153.** Aññataropi (1.0045) kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam etadavoca- “ayaṃ, deva, ajito kesakambalo saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Taṃ devo ajitam kesakambalam payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa ajitam kesakambalam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tuṅhī ahosi.

**154.** Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam etadavoca- “ayaṃ, deva, pakudho § kaccāyano saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Taṃ devo pakudham kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa pakudham kaccāyanaṃ payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tuṅhī ahosi.

**155.** Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam etadavoca- “ayaṃ, deva, sañcayo § belatṭhaputto § saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Taṃ devo sañcayam belatṭhaputtam payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa sañcayam belatṭhaputtam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tuṅhī ahosi.

**156.** Aññataropi kho rājāmacco rājānaṃ māgadhaṃ ajātasattum vedehiputtam etadavoca- “ayaṃ, deva, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto § saṅghī ceva gaṇī ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhusammato bahujanassa rattaññū cirapabbajito addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Taṃ devo nigaṇṭham nāṭaputtam payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa nigaṇṭham (1.0046) nāṭaputtam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tuṅhī ahosi.

### Komārabhaccajīvakakathā

**157.** Tena kho pana samayena jīvako komārabhacco rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa avidūre tuṅhībhūto nisinno hoti. Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto jīvakam komārabhaccam etadavoca- “tvaṃ pana, samma jīvaka, kiṃ tuṅhī”ti? “Ayaṃ, deva, bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho amhākaṃ ambavane viharati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aḍḍhateḷasehi bhikkhusatehi. Taṃ kho pana bhagavantam § evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Taṃ devo bhagavantam payirupāsatu. Appeva nāma devassa bhagavantam payirupāsato cittaṃ pasīdeyyā’ti.

**158.** “Tena hi, samma jīvaka, hatthiyānāni kappāpehi”ti. “Evaṃ, devā”ti kho

jīvako komārabhacco rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa paṭissu-  
ṇitvā pañcamattāni hatthinikāsatāni kappāpetvā rañño ca ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ,  
rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa paṭivedesi- “kappitāni kho te,  
deva, hatthiyānāni, yassadāni kālaṃ maññasī” ti.

**159.** Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto pañcasu hatthinikāsatesu  
paccekā itthiyo āropetvā ārohaṇīyaṃ nāgaṃ abhiruhitvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu  
rājagahamhā niyyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena, yena jīvakassa komārabhaccassa  
ambavanaṃ tena pāyāsi.

Atha kho rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa avidūre ambava-  
nassa ahudeva bhayaṃ, ahu chambhitattaṃ, ahu lomahaṃso. Atha kho rājā  
māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto (1.0047) jīvakaṃ  
komārabhaccaṃ etadavoca- “kacci maṃ, samma jīvaka, na vañcesi? Kacci maṃ,  
samma jīvaka, na palambhesi? Kacci maṃ, samma jīvaka, na paccatthikānaṃ  
desi? Kathañhi nāma tāva mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa aḍḍhateḷasānaṃ bhikkhusa-  
tānaṃ neva khipitasaddo bhavissati, na ukkāsitassaddo na nigghoso” ti.

“Mā bhāyi, mahārāja, mā bhāyi, mahārāja. Na taṃ deva, vañcemi; na taṃ, deva,  
palambhāmi; na taṃ, deva, paccatthikānaṃ demi. Abhikkama, mahārāja, abhi-  
kkama, mahārāja, ete maṇḍalamāḷe dīpā § jhāyanti” ti.

### Sāmaññaphalapucchā

**160.** Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto yāvatikā nāgassa bhūmi  
nāgena gantvā, nāgā paccorohitvā, pattikova § yena maṇḍalamāḷassa dvāraṃ  
tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā jīvakaṃ komārabhaccaṃ etadavoca- “kahaṃ  
pana, samma jīvaka, bhagavā” ti? “Eso, mahārāja, bhagavā; eso, mahārāja,  
bhagavā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisinno purakkhato  
bhikkhusaṅghassā” ti.

**161.** Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto yena bhagavā tenupasa-  
ṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rājā māgadho  
ajātasattu vedehiputto tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ

bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā rahadamiva vippasannaṃ udānaṃ udānesi-  
“iminā me upasamena udayabhaddo § kumāro samannāgato hotu, yenetarahi  
upasamena bhikkhusaṅgho samannāgato”ti. “Agamā kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, yathā-  
pemaṃ”ti. “Piyo me, bhante, udayabhaddo kumāro. Iminā me, bhante, upasamena  
udayabhaddo kumāro samannāgato hotu yenetarahi upasamena bhikkhusaṅgho  
samannāgato”ti.

**162.** Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā,  
bhikkhusaṅghassa añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā, ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ (1.0048)  
nisinno kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-  
“puccheyyāmaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ kiñciveva desaṃ §; sace me bhagavā  
okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā”ti. “Puccha, mahārāja, yadākaṅkhasi”ti.

**163.** “Yathā nu kho imāni, bhante, puthusippāyatanāni, seyyathidaṃ-  
hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā celakā calakā piṇḍadāyākā uggā rājaputtā  
pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsikaputtā āḷārikā kappakā  
nhāpakā § sūdā mālākārā rajakā pesakārā naḷakārā kumbhakārā gaṇakā  
muddikā, yāni vā panaññānīpi evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni, te diṭṭheva  
dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippaphalaṃ upajivanti; te tena attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti §,  
mātāpitaro sukhenti piṇenti, puttadāraṃ sukhenti piṇenti, mittāmacce sukhenti  
piṇenti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu § uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhapenti sovaggikaṃ  
sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho, bhante, evameva diṭṭheva  
dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññāpetun”ti?

**164.** “Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ, mahārāja, imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe  
pucchitā”ti? “Abhijānāmaṃ, bhante, imaṃ pañhaṃ aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇe  
pucchitā”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana te, mahārāja, byākariṃsu, sace te agaru bhāsa-  
ssū”ti. “Na kho me, bhante, garu, yatthassa bhagavā nisinno, bhagavantarūpo vā”-  
ti §. “Tena hi, mahārāja, bhāsassū”ti.

### Pūraṇakassapavādo

**165.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ yena pūraṇo kassapo tenupasaṅkhami;  
upasaṅkhamitvā pūraṇena kassapena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodaniyaṃ  
kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ,  
bhante, pūraṇaṃ kassapaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bho kassapa,  
puthusippāyatanāni, seyyathidaṃ- hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā (1.0049)  
celakā calakā piṇḍadāyākā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā camma-  
yodhino dāsikaputtā āḷārikā kappakā nhāpakā sūdā mālākārā rajakā pesakārā  
naḷakārā kumbhakārā gaṇakā muddikā, yāni vā panaññānīpi evaṃgatāni puthusi-  
ppāyatanāni- te diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippaphalaṃ upajivanti; te tena  
attānaṃ sukhenti piṇenti, mātāpitaro sukhenti piṇenti, puttadāraṃ sukhenti  
piṇenti, mittāmacce sukhenti piṇenti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ  
dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhapenti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā  
nu kho, bho kassapa, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ

paññāpetun'ti?

**166.** “Evaṃ vutte, bhante, pūraṇo kassapo maṃ etadavoca- ‘karoto kho, mahārāja, kārayato, chindato chedāpayato, pacato pācāpayato socayato, socāpayato, kilamato kilamāpayato, phandato phandāpayato, pāṇamatipātāpayato, adinnaṃ ādiyato, sandhiṃ chindato, nillopaṃ harato, ekāgārikaṃ karoto, paripantho tiṭṭhato, paradāraṃ gacchato, musā bhaṇato, karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ. Khurapariyantena cepi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekaṃ maṃsakhalaṃ ekaṃ maṃsapuñjaṃ kareyya, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Dakkhiṇaṃ cepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ pāpaṃ, natthi pāpassa āgamo. Uttarañcepi gaṅgāya tīraṃ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yajāpento, natthi tatonidānaṃ puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamo. Dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena natthi puññaṃ, natthi puññassa āgamo’ti. Itthaṃ kho me, bhante, pūraṇo kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ byākāsi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhante, ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya; evameva kho me, bhante, pūraṇo kassapo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno akiriyaṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pūraṇassa kassapassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā (1.0050) anattamano, anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā, tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto § uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃ §.

### Makkhaligosālavādo

**167.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ yena makkhali gosālo tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamtivā makkhalinā gosālena saddhiṃ sammodim. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho ahaṃ, bhante, makkhalim gosālaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bho gosāla, puthu-sippāyatanāni ...pe... sakkā nu kho, bho gosāla, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññāpetun'ti?

**168.** “Evaṃ vutte, bhante, makkhali gosālo maṃ etadavoca- ‘natthi mahārāja hetu natthi paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya, ahetū § apaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti. Natthi hetu, natthi paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā, ahetū apaccayā sattā visujjhanti. Natthi attakāre, natthi parakāre, natthi purisakāre, natthi balaṃ, natthi vīriyaṃ, natthi purisathāmo, natthi purisaparakkamo. Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā avīriyā niyatisaṅgatibhāvapariṇatā chasvevābhijātisu sukhadukkhaṃ § paṭisaṃvedenti. Cuddasa kho panimāni yonipamukhasatasahasāni saṭṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni pañca ca kammuno satāni pañca ca kammāni tīṇi ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaḷābhijātiyo aṭṭha purisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsa nāgāvāsasate vīse indriyasate tiṃse nirayasate

chattiṃsa rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhi-  
gabbhā satta devā satta mānusa satta pisācā satta sarā satta pavuṭṭā § satta pavu-  
ṭṭasatāni satta papātā satta papātasatāni satta supinā satta supinasatāni cullāsīti  
mahākappino § satasahassāni, yāni bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā  
dukkhassantaṃ karissanti. Tattha natthi (1.0051) “imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā  
tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkaṃ vā kammaṃ paripācessāmi, pari-  
pakkaṃ vā kammaṃ phussa phussa byantiṃ karissāmi”ti hevaṃ natthi. Doṇamite  
sukhadukkhe pariyantakate saṃsāre, natthi hāyanaṃvaḍḍhane, natthi ukkaṃsāva-  
kaṃse. Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguḷe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānameva paleti, evameva  
bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti”ti.

**169.** “Itthaṃ kho me, bhante, makkhali gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ  
puṭṭho samāno saṃsārasuddhiṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi, bhante, ambaṃ vā puṭṭho  
labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya; evameva kho me,  
bhante, makkhali gosālo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno saṃsāra-  
suddhiṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘kathañhi nāma mādiso  
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā’ti. So kho  
ahaṃ, bhante, makkhalissa gosālassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ.  
Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano, anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā,  
tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃ.

### Ajitakesakambalavādo

**170.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ yena ajito kesakambalo tenupasaṅkamim;  
upasaṅkamtivā ajitena kesakambalena saddhiṃ sammodim. Sammodaniyaṃ  
kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ,  
bhante, ajitaṃ kesakambalaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bho ajita, puthu-  
sippāyatanāni ...pe... sakkā nu kho, bho ajita, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandi-  
ṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññāpetun’ti?

**171.** “Evaṃ vutte, bhante, ajito kesakambalo maṃ etadavoca- ‘natthi, mahārāja,  
dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi huttaṃ, natthi sukataḍḍakāṇaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ  
vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko §, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā  
opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā § sammāpaṭipannā, ye  
imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ (1.0052) abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedenti.  
Cātumahābhūtiko ayaṃ puriso, yadā kālaṅkaroti, pathavī pathavikāyaṃ anupeti  
anupagacchati, āpo āpokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, tejo tejokāyaṃ anupeti  
anupagacchati, vāyo vāyokāyaṃ anupeti anupagacchati, ākāsaṃ indriyāni saṅka-  
manti. Āsandipaṅcamā purisā mataṃ ādāya gacchanti. Yāvāḷāhanā padāni paññā-  
yanti. Kāpotakāni aṭṭhīni bhavanti, bhassantā āhutiyo. Dattupaññattaṃ yadidaṃ  
dānaṃ. Tesāṃ tucchaṃ musā vilāpo ye keci atthikavādaṃ vadanti. Bāle ca  
paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedaṃ ucchijjanti vinassanti, na honti paraṃ maraṇā’ti.

**172.** “Itthaṃ kho me, bhante, ajito kesakambalo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ  
puṭṭho samāno ucchedaṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi, bhante, ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ

byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya; evameva kho me, bhante, ajito kesakambalo sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno ucchedaṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, ajitassa kesakambalassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Ana-bhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkamiṃ.

### Pakudhakaccāyanavādo

**173.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ yena pakudho kaccāyano tenupasa-ṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā pakudhena kaccāyanena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ, bhante, pakudhaṃ kaccāyanaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bho kaccāyana, puthusippāyatanāni ...pe... sakkā nu kho, bho kaccāyana, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ paññāpetun’ti?

**174.** “Evaṃ vutte, bhante, pakudho kaccāyano maṃ etadavoca- ‘sattime, mahārāja, kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā (1.0053) esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti, na vipariṇamanti, na aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti, nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Katame satta? Pathavikāyo, āpokāyo, tejokāyo, vāyokāyo, sukhe, dukkhe, jīve sattame- ime satta kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vañjhā kūṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā. Te na iñjanti, na vipariṇamanti, na aññamaññaṃ byābādhenti, nālaṃ aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā. Tattha natthi hantā vā ghātetā vā, sotā vā sāvetā vā, viññātā vā viññāpetā vā. Yopi tiṇhena satthena sīsaṃ chindati, na koci kiñci § jīvitā voropeti; sattannaṃ tveva § kāyānamantarena satthaṃ vivaramanupatati’ti.

**175.** “Itthaṃ kho me, bhante, pakudho kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññaṃ añaṃ byākāsi.

Seyyathāpi, bhante, ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya; evameva kho me, bhante, pakudho kaccāyano sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññaṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pakudhassa kaccāyanassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano, anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃ.

### Nigaṇṭhanāṭaputtavādo

**176.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhena nāṭaputtena saddhiṃ sammodim. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ, bhante, nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bho aggivessana, puthusippāyatanāni ...pe... sakkā nu kho, bho aggivessana, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññapetun’ti?

**177.** “Evaṃ (1.0054) vutte, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘idha, mahārāja, nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Kathaṅca, mahārāja, nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti? Idha, mahārāja, nigaṇṭho sabbavāriyārito ca hoti, sabbavāriyutto ca, sabbavāridhuto ca, sabbavāriphuṭo ca. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, nigaṇṭho cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti. Yato kho, mahārāja, nigaṇṭho evaṃ cātuyāmasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti; ayaṃ vuccati, mahārāja, nigaṇṭho § gatatto ca yatatto ca ṭhitatto cā’ti.

**178.** “Itthaṃ kho me, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātuyāmasaṃvaraṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi, bhante, ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya; evameva kho me, bhante, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno cātuyāmasaṃvaraṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, nigaṇṭhassa nāṭaputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃ.

### Sañcayabelatṭhaputtavādo

**179.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ yena sañcayo belatṭhaputto tenupasaṅkamim; upasaṅkamitvā sañcayena belatṭhaputtena saddhiṃ sammodim. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidim. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ahaṃ bhante, sañcayaṃ belatṭhaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bho sañcaya, puthusippāyatanāni ...pe... sakkā nu kho, bho sañcaya, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññapetun’ti?

**180.** “Evaṃ vutte, bhante, sañcayo belaṭṭhaputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘atthi paro lokoti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, atthi paro lokoti iti ce me assa, atthi paro lokoti iti te naṃ byākareyyaṃ. Ewantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me (1.0055) no, no notipi me no. Natthi paro loko ...pe... atthi ca natthi ca paro loko ...pe... nevatthi na natthi paro loko ...pe... atthi sattā opapātikā ...pe... natthi sattā opapātikā ...pe... atthi ca natthi ca sattā opapātikā ...pe... nevatthi na natthi sattā opapātikā ...pe... atthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... atthi ca natthi ca sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... nevatthi na natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ...pe... hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ...pe... na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ...pe... hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā ...pe... neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti ce maṃ pucchasi, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti ce me assa, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti iti te naṃ byākareyyaṃ. Ewantipi me no, tathātipi me no, aññathātipi me no, notipi me no, no notipi me no’ ti.

**181.** “Itthaṃ kho me, bhante, sañcayo belaṭṭhaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ byākāsi. Seyyathāpi, bhante, ambaṃ vā puṭṭho labujaṃ byākareyya, labujaṃ vā puṭṭho ambaṃ byākareyya; evameva kho me, bhante, sañcayo belaṭṭhaputto sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ byākāsi. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘ayañca imesaṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ sabbabālo sabbamūḷho. Kathañhi nāma sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ puṭṭho samāno vikkhepaṃ byākarissati’ ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi- ‘kathañhi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantaṃ apasādetabbaṃ maññeyyā’ ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, sañcayassa belaṭṭhaputtassa bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā anattamano anattamanavācaṃ anicchāretvā tameva vācaṃ anuggaṇhanto anikkujjanto uṭṭhāyāsānā pakkamiṃ.

### Paṭhamasandiṭṭhikasāmāññaphalaṃ

**182.** “Sohaṃ, bhante, bhagavantampi pucchāmi- ‘yathā nu kho imāni, bhante, puthusippāyatanāni seyyathidaṃ- hatthārohā assārohā rathikā dhanuggahā (1.0056) celakā calakā piṇḍadāyakā uggā rājaputtā pakkhandino mahānāgā sūrā cammayodhino dāsikaputtā āḷārikā kappakā nhāpakā sūdā mālākārā rajakā pesakārā naḷakārā kumbhakārā gaṇakā muddikā, yāni vā panaññānīpi evaṃgatāni puthusippāyatanāni, te diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sippaphalaṃ upajīvanti, te tena attānaṃ sukhenti pīṇenti, mātāpitaro sukhenti pīṇenti, puttadāraṃ sukhenti pīṇenti, mittāmacce sukhenti pīṇenti, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhapenti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Sakkā nu kho me, bhante, evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññāpetun’ ti?

**183.** “Sakkā, mahārāja. Tena hi, mahārāja, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā

te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha te assa puriso dāso kammakāro § pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṅkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako §. Tassa evamassa- ‘acchariyaṃ, vata bho, abbhutaṃ, vata bho, puññānaṃ gati, puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayañhi rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto manusso; ahampi manusso. Ayañhi rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti, devo maññe. Ahaṃ panamhissa dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṅkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako. So vatassāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ’ti. So aparena samayena kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya, vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya, manasā saṃvuto vihareyya, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evamāroceyyuṃ- ‘yagge deva jāneyyāsi, yo te so puriso § dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṅkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako; so, deva, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito (1.0057) samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati, vācāya saṃvuto viharati, manasā saṃvuto viharati, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke’ti. Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘etu me, bho, so puriso, punadeva hotu dāso kammakāro pubbuṭṭhāyī pacchānipātī kiṅkārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī mukhullokako’ti?

**184.** “No hetam, bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayameva abhivādeyyāmapī, paccuṭṭheyyāmapī, āsanenapī nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāmapī naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikampissa rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāmā”ti.

**185.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ no vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalan”ti. “Idaṃ kho te, mahārāja, mayā paṭhamaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññattan”ti.

### Dutiyasandiṭṭhikasāmāññaphalaṃ

**186.** “Sakkā pana, bhante, aññampi evameva diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññapetun”ti? “Sakkā, mahārāja. Tena hi, mahārāja, taññevettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā naṃ byākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja, idha te assa puriso kassako gahapatiko karakārako rāsivaḍḍhako. Tassa evamassa- ‘acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, puññānaṃ gati, puññānaṃ vipāko. Ayañhi rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto manusso, ahampi manusso. Ayañhi rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti, devo maññe. Ahaṃ panamhissa kassako gahapatiko karakārako rāsivaḍḍhako. So vatassāhaṃ puññāni kareyyaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā

anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyaṃ'ti.

“So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāra-smā (1.0058) anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto vihareyya, vācāya saṃvuto vihareyya, manasā saṃvuto vihareyya, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke. Taṃ ce te purisā evamāroceyyuṃ- ‘yagghe, deva jāneyyāsi, yo te so puriso § kassako gahapatiko karakārako rāsivaḍḍhako; so deva kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāra-smā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāyena saṃvuto viharati, vācāya saṃvuto viharati, manasā saṃvuto viharati, ghāsacchādanaparamatāya santuṭṭho, abhirato paviveke”ti. Api nu tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi- ‘etu me, bho, so puriso, punadeva hotu kassako gahapatiko karakārako rāsivaḍḍhako’ti?

**187.** “No hetam, bhante. Atha kho naṃ mayameva abhivādeyyāmapī, paccuṭṭheyyāmapī, āsanenapī nimanteyyāma, abhinimanteyyāmapī naṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi, dhammikampissa rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ saṃvidaheyyāmā”ti.

**188.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, mahārāja? Yadi evaṃ sante hoti vā sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ no vā”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante hoti sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ”ti. “Idaṃ kho te, mahārāja, mayā dutiyaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññattan”ti.

### Pañītatara-sāmaññaphalaṃ

**189.** “Sakkā pana, bhante, aññampi diṭṭheva dhamme sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ paññapetuṃ imehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca pañītatarañcā”ti? “Sakkā, mahārāja. Tena hi, mahārāja, suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi, bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavato paccassosi.

**190.** Bhagavā etadavoca- “idha, mahārāja, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ (1.0059) lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ

pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

**191.** “Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajo-patho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantapari-puṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnū-nāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agāra-smā anagā-riyaṃ pabbajeyyan’ti.

**192.** “So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

**193.** “So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācārago-carasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpa-desu, kāyakammavacikkamma samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājīvo sīlasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro §, satisampajañña samannāgato, santuṭṭho.

### Cūlasīlaṃ

**194.** “Kathañca, mahārāja, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-panno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Adinnādānaṃ (1.0060) pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭi-kaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya; amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā, amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpa-desāṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

“Bijagāmbhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... ekabhattiko hoti rattū-parato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavadītavīsūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālā-

gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanama-  
hāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā (1.0061) paṭivirato hoti. Āma-  
kadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti.  
Itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Aje-  
ḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthi-  
gavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetvatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato  
hoti. Dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti.  
Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā  
paṭivirato hoti. Chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato  
hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

Cūlasīlaṃ niṭṭhitam.

### Majjhimasīlaṃ

**195.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni  
bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ-  
mūlabījaṃ khandhabījaṃ phaḷubījaṃ aggabījaṃ bījabījameva  
pañcamam, iti evarūpā bījagāmahūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ida-  
mpissa hoti sīlasmim.

**196.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni  
bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ sannidhikāraparibhogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ-  
annasannidhiṃ pānasannidhiṃ vatthasannidhiṃ yānasannidhiṃ sayanasa-  
nnidhiṃ gandhasannidhiṃ āmisasannidhiṃ, iti vā iti evarūpā sannidhikārapari-  
bhogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**197.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni  
bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ visūkadassanaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ-  
naccaṃ gītaṃ vāditaṃ pekkhaṃ akkhānaṃ pāṇissaraṃ vetāḷaṃ kumbhathūṇaṃ sobha-  
nakaṃ caṇḍālaṃ vaṃsaṃ dhovanaṃ hatthiyuddhaṃ assayuddhaṃ mahiṃsa-  
yuddhaṃ usabhayuddhaṃ ajayuddhaṃ meṇḍayuddhaṃ kukkuṭayuddhaṃ vaṭṭaka-  
yuddhaṃ daṇḍayuddhaṃ muṭṭhiyuddhaṃ nibbuddhaṃ uyyodhikaṃ balaggaṃ  
senābyūhaṃ anīkadassanaṃ iti vā iti evarūpā visūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Ida-  
mpissa hoti sīlasmim.

**198.** “Yathā (1.0062) vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni  
bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti.  
Seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhapadaṃ dasapadaṃ ākāsaṃ parihārapathaṃ santikaṃ  
khalikaṃ ghaṭikaṃ salākahatthaṃ akkhaṃ paṅgacīraṃ vaṅkakaṃ mokkhacikaṃ  
ciṅgulikaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ akkharikaṃ manesikaṃ yathāvajjaṃ  
iti vā iti evarūpā jūtappamādaṭṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**199.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni  
bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ-

āsandiṃ pallaṅkaṃ gonakaṃ cittaṃ paṭikaṃ paṭalikaṃ tūlikaṃ vikatikaṃ uddalomaṃ ekantalomaṃ kaṭṭissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇiṃ kadaliṃigapavarapaccattharaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ iti vā iti evarūpā uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**200.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- ucchādanaṃ parimaddanaṃ nhāpanaṃ sambāhanaṃ ādāsaṃ añjanaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ mukhacuṇṇaṃ mukhalepanaṃ hatthabandhaṃ sikhābandhaṃ daṇḍaṃ nālikaṃ asiṃ § chattaṃ citrupāhanaṃ uḥhisaṃ maṇiṃ vālabijaniṃ odātāni vatthāni dīghadasāni iti vā iti evarūpā maṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**201.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ṇātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ § sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhatṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ (1.0063) samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānakathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**202.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ viggāhikakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi, micchā paṭipanno tvamasi, ahamasmi sammā paṭipanno, sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito tvamasi, cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbeṭhehi vā sace pahosīti iti vā iti evarūpāya viggāhikakathāya paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**203.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpaṃ dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogaṃ anuyuttā viharanti. Seyyathidaṃ- raññaṃ, rājamahāmattānaṃ, khattiyānaṃ, brāhmaṇānaṃ, gahapatikānaṃ, kumārānaṃ- ‘idha gaccha, amutrāgaccha, idaṃ hara, amutra idaṃ āharā’ti iti vā iti evarūpā dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**204.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te kuhakā ca honti lapakā ca nemittikā ca nippesikā ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigīmsitāro ca. Iti evarūpā kuhanalapanā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ”.

Majjhimasīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

**Mahāsīlaṃ**

**205.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ- aṅgaṃ nimittam uppātam supinaṃ lakkhaṇam mūsikacchinnaṃ agghomaṃ dabbihomaṃ thusahomaṃ kaṇahomaṃ taṇḍulahomaṃ sappihomaṃ telahomaṃ (1.0064) mukhahomaṃ lohithahomaṃ aṅgavijjā vatthuvijjā khattavijjā siva-vijjā bhūtavijjā bhūrivijjā ahivijjā visavijjā vicchikavijjā mūsikavijjā sakuṇavijjā vāyasavijjā pakkajjhānaṃ saraparittāṇaṃ migacakkaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**206.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ- maṇilakkhaṇam vatthalakkhaṇam daṇḍalakkhaṇam satthalakkhaṇam asilakkhaṇam usulakkhaṇam dhanulakkhaṇam āvudhalakkhaṇam itthilakkhaṇam purisalakkhaṇam kumāralakkhaṇam kumārilakkhaṇam dāsialakkhaṇam dāsialakkhaṇam hatthilakkhaṇam assalakkhaṇam mahiṃsalakkhaṇam usabhalakkhaṇam golakkhaṇam ajalakkhaṇam meṇḍalakkhaṇam kukkuṭalakkhaṇam vaṭṭakalakkhaṇam godhālakkhaṇam kaṇṇikalakkhaṇam kacchapalakkhaṇam migalakkhaṇam iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmiṃ.

**207.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ- raññaṃ niyyānaṃ bhavissati, raññaṃ aniyyānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ upayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ apayānaṃ bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ parājayo bhavissati, bāhirānaṃ raññaṃ jayo bhavissati, abbhantarānaṃ raññaṃ

parājayo bhavissati, iti imassa jayo bhavissati, imassa parājayo bhavissati iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**208.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ- candaggāho bhavissati, sūriyaggāho bhavissati, nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, candimasūriyānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, candimasūriyānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, nakkhattānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati (1.0065), ukkāpāto bhavissati, disāḍḍāho bhavissati, bhūmicālo bhavissati, devadudrabhi bhavissati, candimasūriyanakkhattānaṃ uggamaṃ ogamaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipāko candaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko sūriyaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko nakkhattaggāho bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ nakkhattānaṃ pathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ nakkhattānaṃ uppathagamaṃ bhavissati, evaṃvipāko ukkāpāto bhavissati, evaṃvipāko disāḍḍāho bhavissati, evaṃvipāko bhūmicālo bhavissati, evaṃvipāko devadudrabhi bhavissati, evaṃvipākaṃ candimasūriyanakkhattānaṃ uggamaṃ ogamaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ bhavissati iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**209.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ- suvuṭṭhikā bhavissati, dubbuṭṭhikā bhavissati, subhikkhaṃ bhavissati, dubbhikkhaṃ bhavissati, khemaṃ bhavissati, bhayaṃ bhavissati, rogo bhavissati, ārogyaṃ bhavissati, muddā, gaṇanā, saṅkhānaṃ, kāveyyaṃ, lokāyataṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**210.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivena jīvitam kappenti. Seyyathidaṃ- āvāhanaṃ vivāhanaṃ saṃvaraṇaṃ vivaraṇaṃ saṅkīraṇaṃ vikīraṇaṃ subhagakaṇaṃ dubbhagakaṇaṃ viruddhagabbhakaṇaṃ jivhānibandhanaṃ hanusaṃhanaṃ hatthābhijappanaṃ hanujappanaṃ kaṇṇajappanaṃ ādāsa-pañhaṃ kumārikapañhaṃ devapañhaṃ ādiccupaṭṭhānaṃ mahatupaṭṭhānaṃ abbhujjalanaṃ sirivhāyanaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**211.** “Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivena jīvitam kappenti (1.0066). Seyyathidaṃ- santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ bhūtakammaṃ bhūrikammaṃ vassakammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthukammaṃ vatthuparikammaṃ ācamanaṃ nhāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddhaṃvirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇatelaṃ nettatappanaṃ natthukammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ dāraṅkatikicchā, mūlabhesajjānaṃ anuppadānaṃ, ośadhīnaṃ paṭimokkhaṃ iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājivā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasmim.

**212.** “Sa kho so, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato. Seyyathāpi- mahārāja, rājā khattiyo muddhābhisitto nihatapaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ paccatthikato; evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

Mahāsīlaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

### Indriyasaṃvaro

**213.** “Kathañca, mahārāja, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

### Satisampajaññaṃ

**214.** “Kathañca (1.0067), mahārāja, bhikkhu satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti.

### Santoso

**215.** “Kathañca, mahārāja, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha, mahārāja, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena, kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu

santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Evaṃ kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

## Nīvaraṇappahānaṃ

**216.** “So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato, imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato, vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

**217.** “So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasa viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto (1.0068) viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī, sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchō viharati, akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**218.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojeyya. Tassa te kammantā samijjheyyaṃ. So yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byantiṃ kareyya. §, siyā cassa uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe iṇaṃ ādāya kammante payojesiṃ. Tassa me te kammantā samijjihimsu. Sohaṃ yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni, tāni ca byantiṃ akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttariṃ avasiṭṭhaṃ dārabharaṇāya’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**219.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya; bhattaṃ cassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; bhattañca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi § kāye balamattā. Somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto; bhattañca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**220.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So aparena samayena tamhā bandhanāgārā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena §, na cassa kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ, somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanāgārā mutto (1.0069) sotthinā abbhayena. Natthi ca me kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**221.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yena kāmaṃgamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya attādhīno aparā-

dhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṅgamo. Somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṅgamo’ti. So tatoni- dānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**222.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ. So aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya sotthinā, gāmanataṃ anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ dubbhikkhaṃ sappaṭibhayaṃ. Somhi etarahi taṃ kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo sotthinā, gāmanataṃ anupatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ’ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**223.** “Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandha- nāgāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ, evaṃ ime pañca nīva- raṇe appahīne attani samanupassati.

**224.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, yathā āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā- mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ; evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

**225.** “Tassime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

### Paṭhamajjhānaṃ

**226.** “So vivicceva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva (1.0070 kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**227.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, dakkho nhāpako vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsa- thāle nhānīyacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sanneyya, sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī; evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pīti- sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandi- ṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantata- raṅca paṇītatarāṅca.

## Dutiyajjhānaṃ

**228.** “Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**229.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako § tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālenakālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ (1.0071) hoti. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca pañītatañca.

## Tatijajjhānaṃ

**230.** “Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**231.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, uppalinīyaṃ vā padumīniyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkīniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni § paripūrāni paripphuṭāni §, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa; evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca pañītatañca.

## Catutthajjhānaṃ

**232.** “Puna caparaṃ, mahārāja, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ

upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

**233.** “Seyyathāpi (1.0072), mahārāja, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa; evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharivā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca.

### Vipassanāññaṃ

**234.** “So § evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtika mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsana-dhammo; idañca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan’ti.

**235.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tatrāssa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā § odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā. Tamevaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya- ‘ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato accho vippasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno; tatrīdaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtika mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammo; idañca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan’ti. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītataarañca.

### Manomayiddhiññaṃ

**236.** “So (1.0073) evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ.

**237.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya §. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ muñjo, ayaṃ īsikā, añño muñjo, aññā īsikā, muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḷhā’ti §. Seyyathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso asiṃ kosiyā pavāheyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ asi, ayaṃ kosi, añño asi, aññā kosi, kosiyā tveva asi pavāḷho”ti.

Seyyathā vā pana, mahārāja, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evamassa-  
 ‘ayaṃ ahi, ayaṃ karaṇḍo. Añño ahi, añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato’ti §.  
 Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe  
 vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ  
 kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamhā kāyā aññaṃ  
 kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīndriyaṃ.  
 Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmā-  
 ññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅca paṇītataṅca.

### Iddhividhañāṇaṃ

**238.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese  
 mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhini-  
 nnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti,  
 bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropa-  
 bbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujaṃ  
 karoti seyyathāpi uduke. Udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati § seyyathāpi pathaviyā (1.0)  
 Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃ-  
 mahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmaloka-  
 kāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

**239.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā  
 suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaṃ yadeva bhājanavikaṭiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ  
 tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana, mahārāja, dakkho dantakāro  
 vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaṃ yadeva dantavi-  
 kaṭiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana,  
 mahārāja, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ  
 suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaṃ yadeva suvaṇṇavikaṭiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya  
 abhinipphādeyya. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte pari-  
 suddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñja-  
 ppatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ iddhi-  
 vidhaṃ paccanubhoti- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvi-  
 bhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati  
 seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke. Uda-  
 kepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyā. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati  
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānu-  
 bhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.  
 Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmā-  
 ññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅca paṇītataṅca.

### Dibbasotañāṇaṃ

**240.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese

mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

**241.** “Seyyathāpi (1.0075), mahārāja, puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno. So suṇeyya bherisaddampi mudiṅgasaddampi § saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddampi §. Tassa evamassa- ‘bherisaddo’ itipi, ‘mudiṅgasaddo’ itipi, ‘saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddo’ itipi §. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅca paṇītataraṅca.

### Cetopariyañāṇaṃ

**242.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte cetopariyañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti-sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samohaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītamohaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘mahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘amahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘anuttaraṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, asa-māhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ ti pajānāti.

**243.** “Seyyathāpi (1.0076), mahārāja, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanajā-tiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā

‘sakaṇikan’ti jāneyya, akaṇikaṃ vā ‘akaṇikan’ti jāneyya; evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti-sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītamohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘mahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ ‘amahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ ‘anuttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘samāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, asa-māhitaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmaññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmaññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅca paṇitatarāṅca.

### Pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇaṃ

**244.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto (1.00 evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

**245.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya, tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya. So tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ §, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsīṃ, evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsīṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīṃ, tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsīṃ, evaṃ nisīdiṃ, evaṃ abhāsīṃ, evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣīṃ, somhi tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasaha-

ssampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭa-  
 kappe, ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadu-  
 kkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ  
 evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī  
 evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavi-  
 hitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāñña-  
 phalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantataraṅca paṇītata-  
 raṅca.

### Dibbacakkhuñāṇaṃ

**246.** “So (1.0078) evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatū-  
 pakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya  
 cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
 mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe  
 sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyadu-  
 ccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena sama-  
 nnāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.  
 Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannā-  
 gatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā  
 sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ  
 lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte  
 passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate,  
 yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

**247.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, majjhe siṅghātake pāsādo. Tattha cakkhumā  
 puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi rathikāyapi  
 vīthiṃ sañcarante § majjhe siṅghātake nisinnepi. Tassa evamassa- ‘ete manussā  
 gehaṃ pavisanti, ete nikkhamanti, ete rathikāya vīthiṃ sañcaranti, ete majjhe  
 siṅghātake nisinnā’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte pari-  
 suddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñja-  
 ppatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena  
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajja-  
 māne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte  
 pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena  
 samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādi-  
 ṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ  
 duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime (1.0079) vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-  
 sucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannā-  
 gatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena  
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajja-  
 māne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate; yathākammūpage satte

pajānāti. ‘Idampi kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca.

### Āsavakkhayañāṇaṃ

**248.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, ‘vimuttasmiṃ vimuttami’ti ñāṇaṃ hoti, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthaṭṭāyā’ti pajānāti.

**249.** “Seyyathāpi, mahārāja, pabbatasāṅkhepe udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. Tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre ṭhito passeyya sippisambukampi sakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vippasanno anāvilo. Tatrime sippisambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi’ti. Evameva kho, mahārāja, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. ‘So idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti (1.0080), ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. ‘Ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, ‘vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthaṭṭāyā’ti pajānāti. Idaṃ kho, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ purimehi sandiṭṭhikehi sāmāññaphalehi abhikkantatarañca paṇītatarañca. Imasmā ca pana, mahārāja, sandiṭṭhikā sāmāññaphalā aññaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ sāmāññaphalaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā natthi’”ti.

### Ajātasattu-upāsakattaṭṭhānaṃ

**250.** Evaṃ vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ,

bhante, bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṅca. Upāsakam maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ. Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yohaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ issariyakāraṇā jīvitā voropesiṃ. Tassa me, bhante bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti.

**251.** “Taggha tvaṃ, mahārāja, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ tvaṃ pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ jīvitā voropesi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, mahārāja, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhihesā, mahārāja, ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati”ti.

**252.** Evaṃ (1.0081) vutte, rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavantam etadavoca- “handā ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇiyā”ti. “Yassadāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasi”ti. Atha kho rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

**253.** Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkantassa rañño māgadhasa ajātasattussa vedehiputtassa bhikkhū āmantesi- “khatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā. Upahatāyaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā pitaraṃ dhammikaṃ dhammarājānaṃ jīvitā na voropessatha, imasmiññeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ uppajjissathā”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī.

Sāmaññaphalasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dutiyaṃ.

### 3. Ambaṭṭhasuttaṃ

**254.** Evaṃ (1.0082) me sutam- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe.

### Pokkharasātivatthu

**255.** Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti ukkaṭṭham § ajjhāvasati sattussadam satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā pasenadinā kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Assosi kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ

gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ §. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samā-rakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī”ti.

### Ambaṭṭhamāṇavo

**256.** Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa ambaṭṭho nāma māṇavo antevāsī hoti ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ § pāragū sanigha-ṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo anuññātapaṭiññāto sake ācariyake tevijjake pāvacane (1.0083)- “yamahaṃ jānāmi, taṃ tvaṃ jānāsi; yaṃ tvaṃ jānāsi tamahaṃ jānāmī”ti.

**257.** Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi- “ayaṃ, tāta ambaṭṭha, samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi icchā-naṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṅḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā, arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samā-rakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Ehi tvaṃ tāta ambaṭṭha, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ jānāhi, yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ tathāsantaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā. Yadi vā so bhavaṃ gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso, tathā mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ vedissāmā”ti.

**258.** “Yathā kathaṃ panāhaṃ, bho, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ jānissāmi- ‘yadi vā taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ tathāsantaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato, yadi vā no tathā. Yadi vā so bhavaṃ gotamo tādiso, yadi vā na tādiso”ti?

“Āgatāni kho, tāta ambaṭṭha, amhākaṃ mantesu dvattiṃsa mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, yehi samannāgatassa mahāpurisassa dveyeva gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā cāturanto vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ sattaratanasamannāgato. Tassimāni satta ratanāni bhavanti. Seyyathidaṃ- cakkaratanaṃ, hatthiratanaṃ, assaratanaṃ, maṇiratanaṃ, itthiratanaṃ, gahapatiratanaṃ, pariṇāyakaratanameva sattaṃ. Parosahassaṃ kho panassa puttā bhavanti (1.0084) sūrā viraṅgarūpā parasenappama-

ddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgarapariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti sammāsambuddho loke vivaṭṭacchado. Ahaṃ kho pana, tāta ambaṭṭha, mantānaṃ dātā; tvaṃ mantānaṃ paṭiggahetā”ti.

**259.** “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa paṭi-ssutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ pokkharasātiṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā vaḷavārathamāruyha sambahulehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalavana-saṇḍo tena pāyāsi. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova āramaṃ pāvīsi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā te bhikkhū etadavoca- “kahaṃ nu kho, bho, etarahi so bhavaṃ gotamo viharati? Tañhi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya idhūpasaṅkantā”-ti.

**260.** Atha kho tesāṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi- “ayaṃ kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo abhiññātakolañño ceva abhiññātassa ca brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa antevāsī. Agarū kho pana bhagavato evarūpehi kulaputtehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo hoti”ti. Te ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavocuṃ- “eso ambaṭṭha vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi, vivarissati te bhagavā dvāraṃ”ti.

**261.** Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamtivā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari bhagavā dvāraṃ. Pāvīsi ambaṭṭho māṇavo. Māṇavakāpi pavisitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ambaṭṭho pana māṇavo caṅkamantopi nisinnena bhagavatā kañci kañci § kathaṃ (1.0085) sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāreti, ṭhitopi nisinnena bhagavatā kiñci kiñci kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāreti.

**262.** Atha kho bhagavā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “evaṃ nu te, ambaṭṭha, brāhmaṇehi vuddhehi mahallakehi ācariyapācariyehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo hoti, yathayidaṃ caraṃ tiṭṭhaṃ nisinnena mayā kiñci kiñci kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāreti”ti?

### Paṭhama-ibbhavādo

**263.** “No hidaṃ, bho gotama. Gacchanto vā hi, bho gotama, gacchantena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, ṭhito vā hi, bho gotama, ṭhitena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, nisinno vā hi, bho gotama, nisinnena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati, sayāno vā hi, bho gotama, sayānena brāhmaṇo brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ sallapitumarahati. Ye ca kho te, bho gotama, muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā § bandhupādāpaccā, tehipi me saddhiṃ evaṃ kathāsallāpo hoti, yathariva bhotā gotamenā”ti. “Atthikavato kho pana te, ambaṭṭha, idhāgamaṃ ahoṣi, yāyeva kho panatthāya āgaccheyyātha §, tameva atthaṃ sādhukaṃ manasi kareyyātha §. Avusitavāyeva

kho pana bho ayaṃ ambaṭṭho māṇavo vusitamānī kimaññatra avusitattā”ti.

**264.** Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhagavatā avusitavādena vuccamāno kupito anattamano bhagavantamyeva khum̐sento bhagavantamyeva vambhento bhagavantamyeva upavadamāno- “samaṇo ca me, bho, gotamo pāpito bhavissatī”ti bhagavantam̐ etadavoca- “caṇḍā, bho gotama, sakyajāti; pharusā, bho gotama, sakyajāti; lahusā, bho gotama, sakyajāti; bhassā, bho gotama, sakyajāti; ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti §, na brāhmaṇe (1.0086) mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yadime sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti, na brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti”ti. Itiha ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ paṭhamaṃ sakyesu ibbhavādaṃ nipātesi.

### Dutiya-ibbhavādo

**265.** “Kiṃ pana te, ambaṭṭha, sakyā aparaddhun”ti? “Ekamidāhaṃ, bho gotama, samayaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa kenacideva karaṇīyena kapi-lavatthuṃ agamāsiṃ. Yena sakyānaṃ sandhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamisaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā sakyā ceva sakyakumārā ca sandhāgāre § uccesu āsanesu nisinnā honti aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakehi § sañjagghantā saṃkī-ḷantā, aññadatthu mamaññeva maññe anujagghantā, na maṃ koci āsanenapi nimantesi. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yadime sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti, na brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacāyanti”ti. Itiha ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ dutiyaṃ sakyesu ibbhavādaṃ nipātesi.

### Tatiya-ibbhavādo

**266.** “Laṭukikāpi kho, ambaṭṭha, sakuṇikā sake kulāvake kāmālāpinī hoti. Sakaṃ kho panetaṃ, ambaṭṭha, sakyānaṃ yadidaṃ kapilavatthuṃ, nārahatāyasmā ambaṭṭho imāya appamattāya abhisajjitun”ti. “Cattārome, bho gotama, vaṇṇā-khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā. Imesañhi, bho gotama, catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ tayo vaṇṇā-khattiyā ca vessā ca suddā ca- aññadatthu brāhmaṇasseva paricā-rakā sampajjanti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, nacchannaṃ, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yadime sakyā ibbhā santā ibbhā samānā na brāhmaṇe sakkaronti, na brāhmaṇe garuṃ karonti, na brāhmaṇe mānenti, na brāhmaṇe pūjenti, na brāhmaṇe apacā-yanti”ti. Itiha ambaṭṭho māṇavo idaṃ tatiyaṃ sakyesu ibbhavādaṃ nipātesi.

### Dāsiputtavādo

**267.** Atha (1.0087) kho bhagavato etadahosi- “atibāḷhaṃ kho ayaṃ ambaṭṭho māṇavo sakyesu ibbhavādena nimmādeti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ gottaṃ puccheyyan”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “kathaṃ gottosi, ambaṭṭhā”ti? “Kaṇhāyanohamasmi, bho gotamā”ti. Porāṇaṃ kho pana te ambaṭṭha mātāpettikaṃ nāmagottaṃ anussarato ayyaputtā sakyā bhavanti; dāsiputto tvamasī sakyānaṃ. Sakyā kho pana, ambaṭṭha, rājānaṃ okkākaṃ pitāmahaṃ dahanti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, ambaṭṭha, rājā okkāko yā sā mahesī piyā manāpā, tassā puttassa rajjaṃ pariṇāmetukāmo jeṭṭhakumāre raṭṭhasmā pabbājesi- okkāmuḥhaṃ karakaṇḍaṃ § hatthinikaṃ sinisūraṃ §. Te raṭṭhasmā pabbājitā himavantapasse pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahāsākasaṇḍo, tattha vāsaṃ kappesuṃ. Te jātisambheda-bhayā sakāhi bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappesuṃ.

“Atha kho, ambaṭṭha, rājā okkāko amacce pārisajje āmantesi- ‘kahaṃ nu kho, bho, etarahi kumārā sammanti’ti? ‘Atthi, deva, himavantapasse pokkharāṇiyā tīre mahāsākasaṇḍo, tatthetarahi kumārā sammanti. Te jātisambhedabhayā sakāhi bhaginīhi saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappenti’ti. Atha kho, ambaṭṭha, rājā okkāko udānaṃ udānesi- ‘sakyā vata, bho, kumārā, paramasakyā vata, bho, kumārā’ti. Tadagge kho pana ambaṭṭha sakyā paññāyanti; so ca nesam pubbapuriso.

“Rañño kho pana, ambaṭṭha, okkākassa disā nāma dāsī ahosi. Sā kaṇhaṃ nāma § janesi. Jāto kaṇho pabyāhāsi- ‘dhovatha maṃ, amma, nahāpetha maṃ amma, imasmā maṃ asucismā parimocetha, atthāya vo bhavissāmi’ti. Yathā kho pana ambaṭṭha etarahi manussā pisāce disvā ‘pisācā’ti sañjānanti; evameva kho, ambaṭṭha, tena kho pana samayena manussā pisāce ‘kaṇhā’ti sañjānanti. Te eva-māhaṃsu- ‘ayaṃ jāto pabyāhāsi, kaṇho jāto, pisāco jāto’ti. Tadagge kho pana, ambaṭṭha kaṇhāyanā paññāyanti, so ca kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubbapuriso. Iti kho te (1.00 ambaṭṭha, porāṇaṃ mātāpettikaṃ nāmagottaṃ anussarato ayyaputtā sakyā bhavanti, dāsiputto tvamasī sakyānaṃ”ti.

**268.** Evaṃ vutte, te māṇavakā bhagavantam etadavocum- “mā bhavaṃ gotamo ambaṭṭhaṃ atibāḷhaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādesi. Sujāto ca, bho gotama ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kulaputto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu- n”ti.

**269.** Atha kho bhagavā te māṇavake etadavoca- “sace kho tumhākaṃ māṇava-kānaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘dujjāto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akulaputto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, appassuto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, akalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, duppañño ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, na ca pahoti ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena gota- mena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetu- ti, tiṭṭhatu ambaṭṭho māṇavo, tumhe mayā

saddhiṃ mantavho asmiṃ vacane. Sace pana tumhākaṃ māṇavakānaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘sujāto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kulaputto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetuṃ’ti, tiṭṭhatha tumhe; ambaṭṭho māṇavo mayā saddhiṃ paṭimantetuṃ’ti.

“Sujāto ca, bho gotama, ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kulaputto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, bahussuto ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, paṇḍito ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo, pahoti ca ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetuṃ, tuṇhī mayaṃ bhavissāma, ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhotā gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetuṃ’ti.

**270.** Atha kho bhagavā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ kho pana te, ambaṭṭha, sahadhammiko pañho āgacchati, akāmā byākātabbo. Sace tvaṃ na byākarissasi, aññaṃ vā aññaṃ paṭicarissasi, tuṇhī vā bhavissasi, pakkamissasi (1.0 vā ettheva te sattadhā muddhā phalissati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, kinti te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ kutopabhutikā kaṇhāyanā, ko ca kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubbapuriso”ti?

Evaṃ vutte, ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, kinti te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ kutopabhutikā kaṇhāyanā, ko ca kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubbapuriso”ti? Dutiyampi kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho bhagavā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “byākārohi dāni ambaṭṭha, na dāni, te tuṇhībhāvassa kālo. Yo kho, ambaṭṭha, tathāgatena yāvatatiyakaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākaroti, ethevassa sattadhā muddhā phalissati”ti.

**271.** Tena kho pana समयena vajirapāṇī yakkho mahantaṃ ayokūṭaṃ ādāya ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ § ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa upari vehāsaṃ ṭhito hoti- “sacāyaṃ ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhagavatā yāvatatiyakaṃ sahadhammikaṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na byākarissati, ethevassa sattadhā muddhaṃ phālessāmi”ti. Taṃ kho pana vajirapāṇiṃ yakkhaṃ bhagavā ceva passati ambaṭṭho ca māṇavo.

**272.** Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto bhagavantaṃ yeva tāṇaṃ gavesī bhagavantaṃ yeva leṇaṃ gavesī bhagavantaṃ yeva saraṇaṃ gavesī- upanisīditvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kimetaṃ § bhavaṃ gotamo āha? Punabhavaṃ gotamo bravitū”ti §.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, kinti te suttaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ kutopabhutikā kaṇhāyanā, ko ca kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubbapuriso”ti? “Evameva me, bho gotama, suttaṃ yatheva bhavaṃ gotamo āha. Tatopabhutikā kaṇhāyanā; so ca kaṇhāyanānaṃ pubbapuriso”ti.

## Ambaṭṭhavaṃsakathā

**273.** Evaṃ (1.0090) vutte, te māṇavakā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ- “dujjāto kira, bho, ambaṭṭho māṇavo; akulaputto kira, bho, ambaṭṭho māṇavo; dāsiputto kira, bho, ambaṭṭho māṇavo sakyānaṃ. Ayyaputtā kira, bho, ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa sakyā bhavanti. Dhammavādiṃyeva kira mayaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ apasādetabbaṃ amaññimhā”ti.

**274.** Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “atibāḷhaṃ kho ime māṇavakā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādenti, yaṃnūnāhaṃ parimoceyyan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā te māṇavake etadavoca- “mā kho tumhe, māṇavakā, ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibāḷhaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādetha. Uḷāro so kaṇho isi ahosi. So dakkhiṇajanapadaṃ gantvā brahmamante adhiyitvā rājānaṃ okkākaṃ upasaṅka-mitvā maddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yāci. Tassa rājā okkāko- ‘ko nevaṃ re ayaṃ mayhaṃ dāsiputto samāno maddarūpiṃ dhītaraṃ yācati” ti, kupito anattamana khurappaṃ sannayhi §. So taṃ khurappaṃ neva asakkhi muñcituṃ, no paṭisaṃharituṃ.

“Atha kho, māṇavakā, amaccā pārisajjā kaṇhaṃ isiṃ upasaṅkamitvā etada-vocuṃ- ‘sothhi, bhaddante §, hotu rañño; sothhi, bhaddante, hotu rañño’ti. ‘Sothhi bhavissati rañño, api ca rājā yadi adho khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ, ettāvatā pathavī undriyissati’ti. ‘Sothhi, bhaddante, hotu rañño, sothhi jana-padassā’ti. ‘Sothhi bhavissati rañño, sothhi janapadassa, api ca rājā yadi uddhaṃ khurappaṃ muñcissati, yāvatā rañño vijitaṃ, ettāvatā satta vassāni devo na vassi-ssati’ti. ‘Sothhi, bhaddante, hotu rañño sothhi janapadassa devo ca vassatū’ti. ‘Sothhi bhavissati rañño sothhi janapadassa devo ca vassissati, api ca rājā jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ patiṭṭhāpetu, sothhi kumāro pallomo bhavissati’ti. Atha kho, māṇa-vakā, amaccā okkākassa ārocesuṃ- ‘okkāko jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ patiṭṭhā-petu. Sothhi kumāro pallomo bhavissati’ti. Atha kho rājā okkāko jeṭṭhakumāre khurappaṃ patiṭṭhapesi, sothhi kumāro pallomo (1.0091) samabhavi. Atha kho tassa rājā okkāko bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto brahmadaṇḍena tajjito madda-rūpiṃ dhītaraṃ adāsi. Mā kho tumhe, māṇavakā, ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ atibāḷhaṃ dāsiputtavādena nimmādetha, uḷāro so kaṇho isi ahosi”ti.

### Khattiyaseṭṭhabhāvo

**275.** Atha kho bhagavā ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi- “taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, idha khattiyakumāro brāhmaṇakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya, tesāṃ saṃvāsamanvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so khattiyakumārena brāhmaṇaka-ññāya putto uppanno, api nu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā”ti? “Labhetha, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyuṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā”ti? “Bhojeyyuṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyuṃ vā no vā”ti? “Vāceyyuṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā”ti? “Anāvaṭaṃ hissa, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Mātito hi, bho gotama, anupapanno”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, idha brāhmaṇakumāro khattiyakaññāya saddhiṃ saṃvāsaṃ kappeyya, tesam saṃvāsamanvāya putto jāyetha. Yo so brāhmaṇakumārena khattiyakaññāya putto uppanno, apinu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā”ti? “Labhetha, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā”ti? “Bhojeyyūṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā”ti? “Vāceyyūṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā”ti? “Anāvaṭaṃ hissa, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñceyyun”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Pitito hi, bho gotama, anupapanno”ti.

**276.** “Iti kho, ambaṭṭha, itthiyā vā itthiṃ karitvā purisena vā purisaṃ karitvā khattiyāva seṭṭhā, hīnā brāhmaṇā. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, idha brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ kismiñcīdeva pakaraṇe khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā bhassapuṭena (1.0092) vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyūṃ. Apinu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā”ti? “Āvaṭaṃ hissa, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, idha khattiyā khattiyāṃ kismiñcīdeva pakaraṇe khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā bhassapuṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājeyyūṃ. Apinu so labhetha brāhmaṇesu āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā”ti? “Labhetha, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā bhojeyyūṃ saddhe vā thālipāke vā yaññe vā pāhune vā”ti? “Bhojeyyūṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinu naṃ brāhmaṇā mante vāceyyūṃ vā no vā”ti? “Vāceyyūṃ, bho gotama”. “Apinussa itthīsu āvaṭaṃ vā assa anāvaṭaṃ vā”ti? “Anāvaṭaṃ hissa, bho gotama”.

**277.** “Ettāvatā kho, ambaṭṭha, khattiyō paramanihīnataṃ patto hoti, yadeva naṃ khattiyā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā bhassapuṭena vadhitvā raṭṭhā vā nagarā vā pabbājenti. Iti kho, ambaṭṭha, yadā khattiyō paramanihīnataṃ patto hoti, tadāpi khattiyāva seṭṭhā, hīnā brāhmaṇā. Brahmunā pesā, ambaṭṭha §, sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsītā-

‘Khattiyō seṭṭho janetasmiṃ,  
ye gottapaṭisārino;  
vijjācaraṇasampanno,  
so seṭṭho devamānuse’ti.

“Sā kho panesā, ambaṭṭha, brahmunā sanaṅkumārena gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā, atthasaṃhitā no anathasaṃhitā, anumatā mayā. Ahampi hi, ambaṭṭha, evaṃ vadāmi-

‘Khattiyō (1.0093) seṭṭho janetasmiṃ,  
ye gottapaṭisārino;  
vijjācaraṇasampanno,  
so seṭṭho devamānuse’ti.

Bhāṇavāro paṭhamo.

### Vijjācaraṇakathā

**278.** “Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, caraṇaṃ, katamā ca pana sā vijjā”ti? “Na kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya jātivādo vā vuccati, gottavādo vā vuccati, mānavādo vā vuccati- ‘arahasi vā maṃ tvaṃ, na vā maṃ tvaṃ arahasi’ti. Yattha kho, ambaṭṭha, āvāho vā hoti, vivāho vā hoti, āvāhavivāho vā hoti, etthetaṃ vuccati jātivādo vā itipi gottavādo vā itipi mānavādo vā itipi- ‘arahasi vā maṃ tvaṃ, na vā maṃ tvaṃ arahasi’ti. Ye hi keci ambaṭṭha jātivādavinibaddhā vā gottavādavinibaddhā vā mānavādavinibaddhā vā āvāhavivāhavinibaddhā vā, ārakā te anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya. Pahāya kho, ambaṭṭha, jātivādavinibaddhañca gottavādavinibaddhañca mānavādavinibaddhañca āvāhavivāhavinibaddhañca anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya sacchikiriyā hoti”ti.

**279.** “Katamaṃ pana taṃ, bho gotama, caraṇaṃ, katamā ca sā vijjā”ti? “Idha, ambaṭṭha, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajamaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyoṣānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmim vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate (1.0094) saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhā-paṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati ...pe... (yathā 191 ādayo anucchedā, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ)....

“So vivicceva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ...pe... idampissa hoti caraṇasmim.

sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati ...pe... idampissa hoti caraṇasmim.

“Puna caparam, ambaṭṭha, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti, tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati ...pe... idampissa hoti caraṇasmim.

“Puna caparam, ambaṭṭha, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsa-  
tipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati ...pe... idampissa hoti cara-  
ṇasmim. Idam kho taṃ, ambaṭṭha, caraṇam.

“So evam samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... idampissa hoti vijjāya ...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti, idampissa hoti vijjāya. Ayam kho sā, ambaṭṭha, vijjā.

“Ayam vuccati, ambaṭṭha, bhikkhu ‘vijjāsampanno’ itipi, ‘caraṇasampanno’ itipi, ‘vijjācaraṇasampanno’ itipi. Imāya ca ambaṭṭha vijjāsampadāya caraṇasampadāya ca aññā vijjāsampadā ca caraṇasampadā ca uttaritarā vā paṇītatārā vā natthi.

### Catu-apāyamukham

**280.** “Imāya kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya cattāri apāyamukhāni bhavanti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, ambaṭṭha, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaññeva anuttaram vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno khārividhamādāya (1.0095) § araññāyatanaṃ ajjhogāhati- ‘pavattaphalabhojano bhavissāmi’ti. So aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idam paṭhamam apāyamukham bhavati.

“Puna caparam, ambaṭṭha, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaññeva anuttaram vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kudālapītakam § ādāya araññavanaṃ ajjhogāhati- ‘kandamūlaphalabhojano bhavissāmi’ti. So aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idam dutiyam apāyamukham bhavati.

“Puna caparam, ambaṭṭha, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaññeva anuttaram vijjācaraṇasampadam anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kanda-  
mūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno gāmasāmantam vā nigamasāmantam vā agyāgāram karitvā aggim paricaranto acchati. So aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idam tatiyam apāyamukham bhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, ambaṭṭha, idhekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṃ ceva anuttaraṃ vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandaṃūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno aggipāricariyañca anabhisambhuṇamāno cātumahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchati- ‘yo imāhi catūhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, tamahaṃ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ paṭipūjessāmī’ti. So aññadatthu vijjācaraṇasampannasseva paricārako sampajjati. Imāya kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya idaṃ catutthaṃ apāyamukhaṃ bhavati. Imāya kho, ambaṭṭha, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya imāni cattāri apāyamukhāni bhavanti.

**281.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya sandissasi sācariyako”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. ‘Kocāhaṃ, bho (1.0096) gotama, sācariyako, kā ca anuttarā vijjācaraṇasampadā? Ārakāhaṃ, bho gotama, anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya sācariyako”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno khārividhamādāya araññavanamajjhogāhasi sācariyako- ‘pavattaphalabhojano bhavissāmī’”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kudālapīṭakaṃ ādāya araññavanamajjhogāhasi sācariyako- ‘kandaṃūlaphalabhojano bhavissāmī’”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandaṃūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno gāmasāmantam vā nigamasāmantam vā agyāgāraṃ karitvā aggiṃ paricaranto acchasi sācariyako”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, apinu tvaṃ imaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadaṃ anabhisambhuṇamāno pavattaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno kandaṃūlaphalabhojanatañca anabhisambhuṇamāno aggipāricariyañca anabhisambhuṇamāno cātumahāpathe catudvāraṃ agāraṃ karitvā acchasi sācariyako- ‘yo imāhi catūhi disāhi āgamissati samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, taṃ mayaṃ yathāsatti yathābalaṃ paṭipūjessāmā’”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**282.** “Iti kho, ambaṭṭha, imāya ceva tvaṃ anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya parihīno sācariyako. Ye cime anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya cattāri apāyamukhāni bhavanti, tato ca tvaṃ parihīno sācariyako. Bhāsītā kho pana te esā, ambaṭṭha, ācariyena brāhmaṇena pokkharasātīnā vācā- ‘ke ca muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kaṇhā bandhupādāpaccā, kā ca tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ sāka-cchā’ti attanā āpāyikopi aparipūramāno. Passa, ambaṭṭha, yāva aparaddhañca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa.

### Pubbaka-isibhāvānuyogo

**283.** “Brāhmaṇo (1.0097) kho pana, ambaṭṭha, pokkharasāti rañño pasenadissa

kosalassa dattikaṃ bhuñjati. Tassa rājā pasenadi kosalo sammukhībhāvampi na dadāti. Yadāpi tena manteti, tirodussantena manteti. Yassa kho pana, ambaṭṭha, dhammikaṃ payātaṃ bhikkhaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, kathaṃ tassa rājā pasenadi kosalo sammukhībhāvampi na dadeyya. Passa, ambaṭṭha, yāva aparaddhañca te idaṃ ācariyassa brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa.

**284.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, idha rājā pasenadi kosalo hatthigīvāya vā nisinno assapiṭṭhe vā nisinno rathūpatthare vā ṭhito uggehi vā rājaññehi vā kiñci-deva mantanaṃ manteyya. So tamhā padesā apakkamma ekamantaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Atha āgaccheyya suddo vā suddadāso vā, tasmīṃ padese ṭhito tadeva mantanaṃ manteyya- ‘evampi rājā pasenadi kosalo āha, evampi rājā pasenadi kosalo āhā’ti. Apinu so rājabhaṇitaṃ vā bhaṇati rājamantanaṃ vā manteti? Ettāvata so assa rājā vā rājamatto vā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**285.** “Evameva kho tvaṃ, ambaṭṭha, ye te ahesuṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti vācītanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmako vāmadevo vessāmitto yamataggi § aṅgīraso bhāradvājo vāseṭṭho kassapo bhagu- ‘tyāhaṃ mante adhiyāmi sācariyako’ti, tāvatā tvaṃ bhavissasi isi vā isitthāya vā paṭipannoti netāṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**286.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, ambaṭṭha, kinti te sutāṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ- ye te ahesuṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ (1.0098) etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti tadanubhāsanti bhāsitamanubhāsanti vācītanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmako vāmadevo vessāmitto yamataggi aṅgīraso bhāradvājo vāseṭṭho kassapo bhagu, evaṃ su te sunhātā suvilittā kappitakesamassū āmukkamaṇiku- ṇḍalābharaṇā § odātavattavasānā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgī- bhūtā paricārenti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“...Pe... evaṃ su te sālīnaṃ odanaṃ sucimaṃsūpasecanaṃ vicitakāḷakaṃ anekasūpaṃ anekabyañjanaṃ paribhuñjanti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako”- ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“...Pe... evaṃ su te veṭṭhakanatapassāhi nārīhi paricārenti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“...Pe... evaṃ su te kuttavālehi vaḷavārathehi dīghāhi patodalaṭṭhīhi vāhane vitudentā vipariyāyanti, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“...Pe... evaṃ su te ukkiṇṇaparikhāsu okkhittapalighāsu nagarūpakārikāsu dīghāsivudhehi § purisehi rakkhāpentī, seyyathāpi tvaṃ etarahi sācariyako”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Iti kho, ambaṭṭha, neva tvaṃ isi na isitthāya paṭipanno sācariyako. Yassa kho pana, ambaṭṭha, mayi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā so maṃ pañhena, ahaṃ veyyākara- ṇena sodhissāmi”ti.

## Dvelakkhaṇādassanaṃ

**287.** Atha kho bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abbhutthāsi. Ambaṭṭhopi māṇavo vihārā nikkhamma caṅkamaṃ abbhutthāsi. Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhagavantam caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamamāno bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni samannesi. Addasā kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhagavato kāye (1.009 dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca.

**288.** Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “passati kho me ayam ambaṭṭho māṇavo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkaṇesu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi yathā addasa ambaṭṭho māṇavo bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṇṇasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalampi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi. Atha kho ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassa etadahosi- “samannāgato kho samaṇo gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi, no aparipuṇṇehi”ti. Bhagavantam etadavoca- “handā ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma, bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā”ti. “Yassadāni tvaṃ, ambaṭṭha, kālaṃ maññasi”ti. Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo vaḷavārathamāruyha pakkāmi.

**289.** Tena kho pana samayena brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti ukkaṭṭhāya nikkhamitvā mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ sake ārāme nisinno hoti ambaṭṭhaṃyeva māṇavaṃ paṭimānento. Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā brāhmaṇaṃ pokkharasātiṃ

abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

**290.** Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti etadavoca- “kacci, tāta ambaṭṭha, addasa taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ”ti? “Addasāma kho mayaṃ, bho, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ”ti. “Kacci, tāta ambaṭṭha, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ tathā santaṃyeva saddo abbhuggato no aññathā; kacci pana so bhavaṃ gotamo tādiso no aññādiso”ti (1.0100)? “Tathā santaṃyeva, bho, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saddo abbhuggato no aññathā, tādiso va so bhavaṃ gotamo no aññādiso. Samannāgato ca so bhavaṃ gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehī”ti. “Ahu pana te, tāta ambaṭṭha, samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti? “Ahu kho me, bho, samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana te, tāta ambaṭṭha, ahū samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti? Atha kho ambaṭṭho māṇavo yāvatako § ahosi bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa ārocesi.

**291.** Evaṃ vutte, brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ etadavoca- “aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka §, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka §, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka §, evarūpena kira, bho, puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyya. Yadeva kho tvaṃ, ambaṭṭha, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ āsajja āsajja avacāsi, atha kho so bhavaṃ gotamo amhepi evaṃ upaneyya upaneyya avaca. Aho vata re amhākaṃ paṇḍitaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ bahussutaka, aho vata re amhākaṃ tevijjaka, evarūpena kira, bho, puriso atthacarakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyā”ti, kupito § anattamano ambaṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ padasāyeva pavattesi. Icchati ca tāvadeva bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

### Pokkharasātibuddhupasaṅkamanam

**292.** Atha kho te brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ pokkharasātiṃ etadavocuṃ- “ativikālo kho, bho, ajja samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Svedāni § bhavaṃ pokkharasāti samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti. Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā yāne āropetvā ukkāsu dhāriyamānāsu (1.0101) ukkaṭṭhāya niyyāsi, yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṅgo tena pāyāsi. Yāvaticā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā, yānā paccorohitvā pattikova yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkमितvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

**293.** Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “āgamā nu kho idha, bho gotama, amhākaṃ antevāsī ambaṭṭho māṇavo”ti? “Āgamā kho te §, brāhmaṇa, antevāsī ambaṭṭho māṇavo”ti. “Ahu pana te, bho gotama, ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti? “Ahu kho me, brāhmaṇa, ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocideva kathāsallāpo”ti. “Yathā-

kathaṃ pana te, bho gotama, ahu ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kocideva kathā-sallāpo”ti? Atha kho bhagavā yāvatako ahosi ambaṭṭhena māṇavena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte, brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavantam etadavoca- “bālo, bho gotama, ambaṭṭho māṇavo, khamatu bhavaṃ gotamo ambaṭṭhassa māṇavassā”ti. “Sukhī hotu, brāhmaṇa, ambaṭṭho māṇavo”ti.

**294.** Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkaṇāni samannesi. Addasā kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavato kāye dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkaṇeṣu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe pahūtajivhatāya ca.

**295.** Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “passati kho me ayaṃ brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkaṇāni yebhuyyena ṭhapetvā dve. Dvīsu mahāpurisalakkaṇeṣu kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati- kosohite ca vatthaguyhe, pahūtajivhatāya cā”ti. Atha kho bhagavā tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi yathā addasa brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavato kosohitaṃ vatthaguyhaṃ. Atha kho (1.0102) bhagavā jivhaṃ ninnāmetvā ubhopi kaṅṅasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, ubhopi nāsikasotāni anumasi paṭimasi, kevalampi nalāṭamaṇḍalaṃ jivhāya chādesi.

**296.** Atha kho brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa etadahosi- “samannāgato kho samaṇo gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkaṇehi paripuṇṇehi no aparipuṇṇehi”ti. Bhagavantam etadavoca- “adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ gotamo ajjatanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

**297.** Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi- “kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavantam paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi, māṇavakāpi bhikkhusaṅghaṃ. Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

**298.** Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa bhagavā anupubbim kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ- dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi brāhmaṇaṃ pokkharasātiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evameva brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa tasmiññeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi- “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti.

## Pokkharasāti-upāsakattapaṭivedanā

**299.** Atha kho brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto (1.0103) aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bho gotama, saputto sabhariyo sapaṇṇo sāmacco bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Yathā ca bhavaṃ gotamo ukkaṭṭhāya aññāni upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati, evameva bhavaṃ gotamo pokkharasātikulāṃ upasaṅkamatu. Tattha ye te māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ abhivādessanti vā paccuṭṭhissanti § vā āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. “Kalyāṇaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇā”ti.

Ambaṭṭhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ tatiyaṃ.

## 4. Soṇadaṇḍasuttaṃ

### Campeyyakabrāhmaṇagahapatikā

**300.** Evaṃ (1.0104) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena campā tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo campāṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakāṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā māgadheṇa seniyeṇa bimbisāreṇa dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ.

**301.** Assosum kho campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi campāṃ anuppattaṃ campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ

brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti. Atha kho campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā campāya nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī § gaṇībhūtā yena gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamanti.

**302.** Tena kho pana samayena soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divāseyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo campeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike campāya nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī § gaṇībhūte yena gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamante. Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi- “kiṃ nu kho, bho khatte, campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā campāya (1.0105) nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇībhūtā yena gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkamanti”ti? “Atthi kho, bho, samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito aṅgesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi campaṃ anuppatto campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Tamete bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamanti”ti. “Tena hi, bho khatte, yena campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkama, upasaṅkamtivā campeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi- ‘soṇadaṇḍo, bho, brāhmaṇo evamāha- āgamentu kira bhavanto, soṇadaṇḍopi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”-ti kho so khattā soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena campeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā campeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike etadavoca- “soṇadaṇḍo bho brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘āgamentu kira bhavanto, soṇadaṇḍopi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti.

### Soṇadaṇḍaguṇakathā

**303.** Tena kho pana samayena nānāverajjakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pañcama-ttāni brāhmaṇasatāni campāyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā- “soṇadaṇḍo kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum- “saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati”ti? “Evaṃ kho me, bho, hoti- ‘ahampi samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmī”ti.

“Mā bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati, bhoto (1.0106) soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yampi bhoto soṇadaṇḍassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum; samaṇotveva gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca,

saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum; samaṇotveva gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo ajjhāyako, mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo, lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkhara-tāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasi § akhuddāvākāso dassanāya ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya § atthassa viññāpaniyā ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo tiṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti. Bahū kho pana nānādisā nānājanapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti (1.0107) bhoto soṇadaṇḍassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitukāmā ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto; samaṇo gotamo taruṇo ceva taruṇapabbajito ca ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Bhavañhi soṇadaṇḍo campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggāṃ, raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārena dinnaṃ, rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yampi bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo campaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggāṃ, raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārena dinnaṃ, rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum; samaṇotveva gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ soṇadaṇḍaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtun”ti.

## Buddhaguṇakathā

**304.** Evaṃ vutte, soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca-

“Tena hi, bho, mamapi suṇātha, yathā mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum; natveva arahati so bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bho samaṇo gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivā-

dena, imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ (1.0108); atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo mahantaṃ ñātisaṅghaṃ ohāya pabbajito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito bhūmigatañca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo daharova samāno yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ rudantānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, brahmavaṇṇī, brahmavacchasī, akhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sīlavā ariyasīlī kusalasīlī kusalasīlena samannāgato ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallo ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro brahmaññāya pajāya ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito asambhinnakhattiyakulā ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo aḍḍhā kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ (1.0109) khalu, bho, gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā pañhaṃ pucchituṃ āgacchanti ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ anekāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gatāni ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ ti ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo ehisvāgatavādī sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko uttānamukho pubbabhāsī ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇe khalu, bho, gotame bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, na tasmim

gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭṭenti ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthutitthakarānaṃ agga-makkhāyati. Yathā kho pana, bho, etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ yathā vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati, na hevaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Atha kho anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya samaṇassa gotamassa yaso samudāgato ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ (1.0110) khalu, bho, gotamaṃ rājā pasenadi kosalo saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo rañño māgadhasa seniyassa bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo rañño pasenadissa kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo campaṃ anuppatto, campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre. Ye kho pana, bho, keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāmakhettaṃ āgacchanti atithī no te honti. Atithī kho panamhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yampi, bho, samaṇo gotamo campaṃ anuppatto campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharāṇiyā tīre, atithimhākaṃ samaṇo gotamo; atithi kho panamhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bho gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ gotamo ettakavaṇṇo. Aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ gotamo”ti.

**305.** Evaṃ vutte, te brāhmaṇā soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocuṃ- “yathā kho bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇassa gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati ito cepi so bhavaṃ gotamo yojanasate viharati, alameva saddhena kulaputtena dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ api puṭosenā”ti. “Tena hi, bho, sabbeva mayaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmā”ti.

### Soṇadaṇḍaparivitakko

**306.** Atha (1.0111) kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena gaggarā pokkharāṇī tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa tirovanasaṇḍagatassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- “ahañceva kho pana samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; tatra ce maṃ samaṇo gotamo evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na kho esa, brāhmaṇa, pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ

nāmesa, brāhmaṇa, pañho pucchitabbo'ti, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya-  
'bālo soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ  
pucchitun'ti. Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha.  
Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyumaṃ. Yasoladdhā kho pana-  
mhākaṃ bhogā. Mamañceva kho pana samaṇo gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya,  
tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ; tatra ce maṃ  
samaṇo gotamo evaṃ vadeyya- 'na kho esa, brāhmaṇa, pañho evaṃ byākātabbo,  
evaṃ nāmesa, brāhmaṇa, pañho byākātabbo'ti, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribha-  
veyya- 'bālo soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa gotamassa  
pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetun'ti. Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribha-  
veyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa  
hāyeyyumaṃ. Yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañceva kho pana evaṃ  
samīpagato samāno adisvāva samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ nivatteyyaṃ, tena maṃ ayaṃ  
parisā paribhaveyya- 'bālo soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto mānathaddho bhīto ca,  
no visahati samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, kathañhi nāma evaṃ  
samīpagato samāno adisvā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ nivattissati'ti.

Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ, yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā”ti.

**307.** Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Campeyyakāpi kho brāhmaṇagahapatikā (1.0112) appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu; sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

**308.** Tatrapi sudam soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo etadeva bahulamenuvitakkento nisinno hoti- “ahañceva kho pana samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyaṃ; tatra ce maṃ samaṇo gotamo evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na kho esa, brāhmaṇa, pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo, evaṃ nāmesa, brāhmaṇa, pañho pucchitabbo’ti, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya- ‘bālo soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ yoniso pañhaṃ pucchitun’ti. Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ. Yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Mamañceva kho pana samaṇo gotamo pañhaṃ puccheyya, tassa cāhaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ na ārādheyyaṃ; tatra ce maṃ samaṇo gotamo evaṃ vadeyya- ‘na kho esa, brāhmaṇa, pañho evaṃ byākātabbo, evaṃ nāmesa, brāhmaṇa, pañho byākātabbo’ti, tena maṃ ayaṃ parisā paribhaveyya- ‘bālo soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abyatto, nāsakkhi samaṇassa gotamassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādhetaṃ’ti. Yaṃ kho panāyaṃ parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ. Yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Aho vata maṃ samaṇo gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ puccheyya, addhā vatassāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenā”ti.

### Brāhmaṇapaññatti

**309.** Atha kho bhagavato soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa cetasā cetoparivittakka-maññāya etadahosi- “vihaññati kho ayaṃ soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo sakena cittaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ puccheyyan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā soṇadaṇḍaṃ (1.0113) brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “katihi pana, brāhmaṇa, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapenti; ‘brāhmaṇosmi’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti?

**310.** Atha kho soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “yaṃ vata no ahosi icchitaṃ, yaṃ ākaṅkhitāṃ, yaṃ adhippetāṃ, yaṃ abhipatthitaṃ- ‘aho vata maṃ samaṇo gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ puccheyya, addhā vatassāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādheyyaṃ pañhassa veyyākaraṇenā’ti, tatra maṃ samaṇo gotamo sake ācariyake tevijjake pañhaṃ pucchati. Addhā vatassāhaṃ cittaṃ ārādhessāmi

pañhassa veyyākaraṇenā”ti.

**311.** Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo abbhunnāmetvā kāyaṃ anuviloketvā parisam bhagavantam etadavoca- “pañcahi, bho gotama, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti; ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyya. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca, saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; ajjhāyako hoti mantadharo tiṇṇam vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasi akhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya; sīlavā hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato; paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho, bho gotama, pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti; ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti.

“Imesaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapa-  
yitvā catūhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapetuṃ; ‘brāhma-  
ṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti?  
“Sakkā (1.0114), bho gotama. Imesañhi, bho gotama, pañcannaṃ aṅgānaṃ  
vaṇṇam ṭhapaṃyāma. Kiñhi vaṇṇo karissati? Yato kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo  
ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāma-  
hayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; ajjhāyako ca hoti mantadharo ca tiṇṇam  
vedānam pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam sākkharappabhedānam itihāsapañca-  
mānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo; sīlavā ca  
hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato; paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā  
dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho bho gotama catūhaṅgehi samannā-  
gataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti; ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā  
vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti.

**312.** “Imesaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapa-  
yitvā tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapetuṃ; ‘brāhmaṇo-  
smī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti?  
“Sakkā, bho gotama. Imesañhi, bho gotama, catunnaṃ aṅgānaṃ mante ṭhapa-  
yāma. Kiñhi mantā karissanti? Yato kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto  
hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto  
anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; sīlavā ca hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato;  
paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujam paggaṇhantānam. Imehi kho,  
bho gotama, tīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapenti;  
‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajje-  
yyā”ti.

“Imesaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, tiṇṇam aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapa-  
yitvā dvīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇam paññapetuṃ; ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti  
ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti? “Sakkā, bho

gotama. Imesañhi, bho gotama, tiṇṇaṃ aṅgānaṃ jātiṃ t̥hapayāma. Kiñhi jāti kari-  
ssati? Yato kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo sīlavā hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena sama-  
nnāgato; paṇḍito ca hoti (1.0115) medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇha-  
ntānaṃ. Imehi kho, bho gotama, dvīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇaṃ paññapenti; ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca  
pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti.

**313.** Evaṃ vutte, te brāhmaṇā soṇadaṇḍaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocuṃ- “mā  
bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca, mā bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo evaṃ avaca. Apavada-  
teva bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ, apavadati mante, apavadati jātiṃ ekaṃsena.  
Bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇasseva gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatī”ti.

**314.** Atha kho bhagavā te brāhmaṇe etadavoca- “sace kho tumhākaṃ brāhma-  
ṇānaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘appassuto ca soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, akalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca  
soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, duppañño ca soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, na ca pahoti soṇa-  
daṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ vacane paṭimantetun’ti,  
tiṭṭhatu soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, tumhe mayā saddhiṃ mantavho asmiṃ vacane.  
Sace pana tumhākaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ evaṃ hoti- ‘bahussuto ca soṇadaṇḍo  
brāhmaṇo, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo ca soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo, paṇḍito ca soṇadaṇḍo  
brāhmaṇo, pahoti ca soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo samaṇena gotamena saddhiṃ asmiṃ  
vacane paṭimantetun’ti, tiṭṭhatha tumhe, soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo mayā saddhiṃ  
paṭimantetū”ti.

**315.** Evaṃ vutte, soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “tiṭṭhatu  
bhavaṃ gotamo, tuṅhī bhavaṃ gotamo hotu, ahameva tesāṃ sahadhammena  
paṭivacanaṃ karissāmi”ti. Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etada-  
voca- “mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha, mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha- ‘apavada-  
teva bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo vaṇṇaṃ, apavadati mante, apavadati jātiṃ ekaṃsena.  
Bhavaṃ soṇadaṇḍo samaṇasseva gotamassa vādaṃ anupakkhandatī”ti. Nāhaṃ,  
bho, apavadāmi vaṇṇaṃ vā mante vā jātiṃ vā”ti.

**316.** Tena (1.0116) kho pana samayena soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa bhāgi-  
neyyo aṅgako nāma māṇavako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho soṇa-  
daṇḍo brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca- “passanti no bhonto imaṃ aṅgakaṃ  
māṇavakaṃ amhākaṃ bhāgineyyan”ti? “Evaṃ, bho”. “Aṅgako kho, bho, māṇa-  
vako abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato  
brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasī akhuddāvākāso dassanāya, nāssa imissaṃ pari-  
sāyaṃ samasamo atthi vaṇṇena t̥hapetvā samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ. Aṅgako kho māṇa-  
vako ajjhāyako mantadharo, tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ  
sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahā-  
purisalakkhaṇesu anavayo. Ahamassa mante vācetā. Aṅgako kho māṇavako  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā  
akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Ahamassa mātāpitāro jānāmi. Aṅgako kho  
māṇavako paṇampi haneyya, adinnampi ādiyeyya, paradārampi gaccheyya, musā-  
vādampi bhaṇeyya, majjampi piveyya, ettha dāni, bho, kiṃ vaṇṇo karissati, kiṃ  
mantā, kiṃ jāti? Yato kho, bho, brāhmaṇo sīlavā ca hoti vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena

samannāgato, paṇḍito ca hoti medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇha-  
ntānaṃ. Imehi kho, bho, dvīhaṅgehi samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ  
paññapenti; ‘brāhmaṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musā-  
vādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti.

### Sīlapaññākathā

**317.** “Imesaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, dvinnaṃ aṅgānaṃ sakkā ekaṃ aṅgaṃ ṭhapa-  
yitvā ekena aṅgena samannāgataṃ brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ paññapetuṃ; ‘brāhma-  
ṇosmī’ti ca vadamāno sammā vadeyya, na ca pana musāvādaṃ āpajjeyyā”ti? “No  
hidam, bho gotama. Sīlaparidhotā hi, bho gotama, paññā; paññāparidhotam sīlam.  
Yattha sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato  
sīlam. Sīlapaññānaṃca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama,  
hatthena vā hatthaṃ dhaveyya, pādena vā pādaṃ dhaveyya; evameva kho, bho  
gotama, sīlaparidhotā paññā, paññāparidhotam (1.0117) sīlam. Yattha sīlam tattha  
paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlam. Sīlapaññā-  
naṃca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati”ti. “Evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evametaṃ,  
brāhmaṇa, sīlaparidhotā hi, brāhmaṇa, paññā, paññāparidhotam sīlam. Yattha  
sīlam tattha paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlam.  
Sīlapaññānaṃca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa,  
hatthena vā hatthaṃ dhaveyya, pādena vā pādaṃ dhaveyya; evameva kho,  
brāhmaṇa, sīlaparidhotā paññā, paññāparidhotam sīlam. Yattha sīlam tattha  
paññā, yattha paññā tattha sīlam. Sīlavato paññā, paññavato sīlam. Sīlapaññā-  
naṃca pana lokasmiṃ aggamakkhāyati.

**318.** “Katamaṃ pana taṃ, brāhmaṇa, sīlam? Katamā sā paññā”ti? “Ettakapara-  
māva mayaṃ, bho gotama, etasmiṃ atthe. Sādhū vata bhavantaṃyeva gotamaṃ  
paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho”ti. “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇohi; sādhukaṃ  
manasikarohi; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavato  
paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca- “idha, brāhmaṇa, tathāgato loke uppajjati  
arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu tathā vitthāre-  
tabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ,  
brāhmaṇa, sīlam ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ...pe... dutiyaṃ  
jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati  
...pe... ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati, abhininnāmeti. Idampissa hoti  
paññāya ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti, idampissa hoti paññāya ayaṃ kho  
sā, brāhmaṇa, paññā”ti.

### Soṇadaṇḍa-upāsakattapaṭivedanā

**319.** Evaṃ vutte, soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ  
, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā  
ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-

kāre vā telapajjotaṃ

dhāreyya, ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantam gotamam saraṇam gacchāmi, dhammañca, bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavam gotamo dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gataṃ (1.0118). Adhivāsetu ca me bhavam gotamo svātanāya bhattam saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

**320.** Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojanīyam paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi- “kālo, bho gotama, niṭṭhitam bhattan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena soṇadaṇḍassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo buddhappamukham bhikkhusaṅgham paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

**321.** Atha kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho soṇadaṇḍo brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca- “ahañceva kho pana, bho gotama, parisagato samāno āsanā vuṭṭhahitvā bhavantam gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha. Yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ. Yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañceva kho pana, bho gotama, parisagato samāno añjaliṃ paggaṇheyyam, āsanā me taṃ bhavam gotamo paccuṭṭhānaṃ dhāretu. Ahañceva kho pana, bho gotama, parisagato samāno veṭhanaṃ omuñceyyam, sirasā me taṃ bhavam gotamo abhivādanaṃ dhāretu. Ahañceva kho pana, bho gotama, yānagato samāno yānā paccorohitvā bhavantam gotamam abhivādeyyam, tena maṃ sā parisā paribhaveyya. Yaṃ kho pana sā parisā paribhaveyya, yasopi tassa hāyetha, yassa kho pana yaso hāyetha, bhogāpi tassa hāyeyyūṃ. Yasoladdhā kho panamhākaṃ bhogā. Ahañceva kho pana, bho gotama, yānagato samāno patodalatṭhiṃ abbhunnāmeyyam, yānā me taṃ bhavam gotamo paccorohanaṃ dhāretu. Ahañceva (1.0119) kho pana, bho gotama, yānagato samāno chattam apanāmeyyam, sirasā me taṃ bhavam gotamo abhivādanaṃ dhāretū”ti.

**322.** Atha kho bhagavā soṇadaṇḍam brāhmaṇam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

Soṇadaṇḍasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam catuttham.

## 5. Kūṭadantasuttaṃ

## Khāṇumatakabrāhmaṇagahapatikā

**323.** Evaṃ (1.0120) me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena khāṇumataṃ nāma magadhānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā khāṇumate viharati ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo khāṇumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satiṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ rañña māgadhesu seniyena bimbisārena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyañño upakkhaṭo hoti. Satta ca usabhasatāni satta ca vacchatarasatāni satta ca vacchatarisatāni satta ca ajasatāni satta ca urabbhasatāni thūṇūpanitāni honti yaññatthāya.

**324.** Assosumaṃ kho khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi khāṇumataṃ anuppatto khāṇumate viharati ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajamaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti”ti.

**325.** Atha kho khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā khāṇumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇibhūtā yena ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamanti.

**326.** Tena (1.0121) kho pana samayena kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo uparipāsāde divāseyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo khāṇumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike khāṇumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇibhūte yena ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamante. Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi- “kiṃ nu kho, bho khatte, khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā khāṇumatā nikkhamitvā saṅghasaṅghī gaṇibhūtā yena ambalaṭṭhikā tenupasaṅkamanti”ti?

**327.** “Atthi kho, bho, samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi khāṇumataṃ anuppatto, khāṇumate viharati ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Tamete bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamanti”ti.

**328.** Atha kho kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa etadahosi- “sutamaṃ kho pana metaṃ- ‘samaṇo gotamo tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ jānāti’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ jānāmi tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajitumaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā tividhaṃ

yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ puccheyyan”ti.

**329.** Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo khattaṃ āmantesi- “tena hi, bho khatte, yena khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkama. Upasaṅkamtivā khāṇumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike evaṃ vadehi- ‘kūṭadanto, bho, brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘āgamentu kira bhavanto, kūṭadantopi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho so khattā kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena khāṇumatakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivā khāṇumatake brāhmaṇagahapatike etadavoca- “kūṭadanto, bho, brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘āgamentu kira bhonto, kūṭadantopi brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti.

### Kūṭadantaḡaṇakathā

**330.** Tena (1.0122) kho pana samayena anakāni brāhmaṇasatāni khāṇumate paṭivasanti- “kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa mahāyaññaṃ anubhavissāmā”ti. Assosum kho te brāhmaṇā- “kūṭadanto kira brāhmaṇo samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā yena kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu.

**331.** Upasaṅkamtivā kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum- “saccaṃ kira bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissatī”ti? “Evaṃ kho me, bho, hoti- ‘ahampi samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmī”ti.

“Mā bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkami. Na arahati bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Sace bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissati, bhoto kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati. Yampi bhoto kūṭadantassa yaso hāyissati, samaṇassa gotamassa yaso abhivaḍḍhissati, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Samaṇo tveva gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi bhavaṃ kūṭadanto ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Samaṇo tveva gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtajātarūparajato ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ...pe...

“Bhavañhi (1.0123) kūṭadanto abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapo-kkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇi brahmavacchasī akhuddāvakaṃso dassa-

nāya ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo tīṇi māṇavakasatāni mante vāceti, bahū kho pana nānādisā nānājanapadā māṇavakā āgacchanti bhoto kūṭadantassa santike mantatthikā mante adhiyitukāmā ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo-anuppatto. Samaṇo gotamo taruṇo ceva taruṇapabbajito ca ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto rañño māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Bhavañhi kūṭadanto khāṇumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ. Yampi bhavaṃ kūṭadanto khāṇumataṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ, raññā māgadhena seniyena bimbisārena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ brahmadeyyaṃ, imināpaṅgena na arahati bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo tveva gotamo arahati bhavantaṃ kūṭadantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ”ti.

## Buddhaguṇakathā

**332.** Evaṃ vutte kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo te brāhmaṇe etadavoca-

“Tena (1.0124) hi, bho, mamapī suṇātha, yathā mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ, na tveva arahati so bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Yampi, bho, samaṇo gotamo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, imināpaṅgena na arahati so bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ.

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo mahantaṃ ñātisaṅghaṃ ohāya pabbajito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo pahūtaṃ hiraññasuvaṇṇaṃ ohāya pabbajito

bhūmigatañca vehāsaṭṭhaṃ ca ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo daharova samāno yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena

yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito

...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo akāmakānaṃ mātāpitūnaṃ assumukhānaṃ ruda-

ntānaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagā-

riyaṃ pabbajito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapo-

kkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇi brahmavacchasi akhuddāvakaṃso dassa-

nāya ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo silavā ariyasīli kusalasīli kusalasīlena samannā-

gato ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo kalyāṇavāco kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya

samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā ...pe...

“Samaṇo (1.0125) khalu, bho, gotamo bahūnaṃ ācariyapācariyo ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo khīṇakāmarāgo vigatacāpallo ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo kammavādī kiriyavādī apāpapurekkhāro brahma-

ññāya pajāya ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo uccā kulā pabbajito asamhinnakhattiyakulā

...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo aḍḍhā kulā pabbajito mahaddhanā mahābhogā

...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ tiroraṭṭhā tirojanapadā pañhaṃ pucchituṃ āga-

cchanti ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ anakāni devatāsahassāni pāṇehi saraṇaṃ

gatāni ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so

bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anu-

ttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ ti ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo dvattiṃsamahāpurisalakkhaṇehi samannāgato

...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo ehivāgatavādī sakhilo sammodako abbhākuṭiko

uttānamukho pubbabhāsī ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo catunnaṃ parisānaṃ sakkato garukato mānito

pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇe khalu, bho, gotame bahū devā ca manussā ca abhippasannā ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati na tasmīṃ

gāme vā nigame vā amanussā manusse viheṭhenti ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo saṅghī gaṇī gaṇācariyo puthutitthakarānaṃ agga-makkhāyati, yathā kho pana, bho, etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ yathā (1.0126) vā tathā vā yaso samudāgacchati, na hevaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa yaso samudāgato. Atha kho anuttarāya vijjācaraṇasampadāya samaṇassa gotamassa yaso samudāgato ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ rājā māgadho seniyo bimbisāro saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ rājā pasenadi kosalo saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ...pe...

“Samaṇaṃ khalu, bho, gotamaṃ brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti saputto sabhāriyo sapaṇiso sāmacco pāṇehi saraṇaṃ gato ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo raṅṅo māgadhassa seniyassa bimbisārassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo raṅṅo pasenadissa kosalassa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo brāhmaṇassa pokkharasātissa sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito ...pe...

“Samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo khāṇumataṃ anuppatto khāṇumate viharati ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ. Ye kho pana, bho, keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā amhākaṃ gāma-khettaṃ āgacchanti, atithī no te honti. Atithī kho panamhehi sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā apacetabbā. Yampi, bho, samaṇo gotamo khāṇumataṃ anuppatto khāṇumate viharati ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ, atithimhākaṃ samaṇo gotamo. Atithi kho panamhehi sakkātabbo garukātabbo mānetabbo pūjetabbo apacetabbo. Imināpaṅgena nārahati so bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Atha kho mayameva arahāma taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ. Ettake kho ahaṃ, bho, tassa bho gotamassa vaṇṇe pariyāpuṇāmi, no ca kho so bhavaṃ gotamo ettakavaṇṇo. Aparimāṇavaṇṇo hi so bhavaṃ gotamo”ti.

**333.** Evaṃ (1.0127) vutte, te brāhmaṇā kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocum—“yathā kho bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇassa gotamassa vaṇṇe bhāsati, ito cepi so bhavaṃ gotamo yojanasate viharati, alameva saddhena kulaputtena dassanāya upasaṅkमितुṃ api puṭosenā”ti. “Tena hi, bho, sabbeva mayaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissāmā”ti.

### Mahāvijitarājayaññakathā

**334.** Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo mahatā brāhmaṇagaṇena saddhiṃ yena ambalaṭṭhikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkमितvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Khāṇumatakāpi kho brāhmaṇagahapatikā appekacce bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce yena

bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu; appekacce tuṇhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

**335.** Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho kūtadanto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama- ‘samaṇo gotamo tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ jānāti’ ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ jānāmi tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasa-parikkhāraṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ. Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tividhaṃ yaññasampadaṃ soḷasaparikkhāraṃ desetū” ti.

**336.** “Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi” ti. “Evaṃ, bho” ti kho kūtadanto brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca- “bhūtapubbaṃ, brāhmaṇa, rājā mahāvijito nāma ahosi aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātarūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño paripuṇṇa-kosakoṭṭhāgāro. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, rañño mahāvijitassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ pathavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi (1.0128), yaṃnūnāhaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ, yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ ti.

**337.** “Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, rājā mahāvijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā etadavoca- ‘idha mayhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- adhigatā kho me vipulā mānusakā bhogā, mahantaṃ pathavimaṇḍalaṃ abhivijiya ajjhāvasāmi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajeyyaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ ti. Icchāmaṃ, brāhmaṇa, mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā” ti.

**338.** “Evaṃ vutte, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rājānaṃ mahāvijitaṃ etadavoca- ‘bhoto kho rañño janapado sakaṇṭako sa-uppīlo, gāmaghātāpi dissanti, nigāmaghātāpi dissanti, nagaraghātāpi dissanti, panthaduhanāpi dissanti. Bhavaṃ kho pana rājā evaṃ sakaṇṭake janapade sa-uppīle balimuddhareyya, akiccakārī assa tena bhavaṃ rājā. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño evamassa- “ahametaṃ dassukhīlaṃ vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā samūhanissāmi” ti, na kho panetassa dassukhīlassa evaṃ sammā samugghāto hoti. Ye te hatāvasesakā bhavissanti, te pacchā rañño janapadaṃ viheṭhessanti. Api ca kho idaṃ saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma evametassa dassukhīlassa sammā samugghāto hoti. Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti kasigorakkhe, tesāṃ bhavaṃ rājā bijabhattaṃ anuppadetu. Ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti vāñijjāya, tesāṃ bhavaṃ rājā pābhataṃ anuppadetu. Ye bhoto rañño janapade ussahanti rājaporise, tesāṃ bhavaṃ rājā bhattavetaṇaṃ pakappetu. Te ca manussā sakammaṃpasutā rañño janapadaṃ na viheṭhessanti; mahā ca rañño rāsiko bhavissati. Khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anuppīlā. Manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutagharā maññe viharissanti’ ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho’ ti kho, brāhmaṇa, rājā mahāvijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade ussahiṃsu kasigorakkhe, tesāṃ rājā mahāvijito bijabhattaṃ anuppadāsi. Ye (1.0129) ca rañño janapade ussahiṃsu vāñijjāya, tesāṃ rājā mahāvijito pābhataṃ anuppadāsi. Ye ca rañño janapade ussahiṃsu rājaporise, tesāṃ rājā mahāvijito bhattavetaṇaṃ pakappesi. Te ca manussā sakammaṃpasutā rañño janapadaṃ na vihe-

ṭhiṃsu, mahā ca rañño rāsiko ahosi. Khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anuppiḷā manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutagharā maññe vihariṃsu. Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, rājā mahāvijito purohitaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ āmantetvā etadavoca- ‘samūhato kho me bhoto dassukhīlo, bhoto saṃvidhānaṃ āgamma mahā ca me rāsiko. Khemaṭṭhitā janapadā akaṇṭakā anuppiḷā manussā mudā modamānā ure putte naccantā apārutagharā maññe viharanti. Icchāmaṃ brāhmaṇa mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti.

### Catuparikkhāraṃ

**339.** “Tena hi bhavaṃ rājā ye bhoto rañño janapade khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ- ‘icchāmaṃ, bho, mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti. Ye bhoto rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca ...pe... brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca ...pe... gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, te bhavaṃ rājā āmantayataṃ- ‘icchāmaṃ, bho, mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā’ti. ‘Evaṃ, bho’ti kho, brāhmaṇa, rājā mahāvijito purohitassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā ye rañño janapade khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, te rājā mahāvijito āmantesi- ‘icchāmaṃ, bho, mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ, anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. ‘Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yaññakālo mahārājā’ti. Ye rañño janapade amaccā pārisajjā

negamā ceva jānapadā ca ...pe... brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca ...pe... gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, te rājā mahāvijito āmantesi-  
'icchāmaṃ, bho (1.0130), mahāyaññaṃ yajituṃ. Anujānantu me bhavanto yaṃ  
mama assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā'ti. 'Yajataṃ bhavaṃ rājā yaññaṃ, yañña-  
kālo mahārājā'ti. Iti cattāro anumatiṃ pakkhā tasseva yaññassa parikkhārā  
bhavanti.

### Aṭṭha parikkhārā

**340.** “Rājā mahāvijito aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito  
ca saṃsuddhagahaṅiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivā-  
dena abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato  
brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasī akhuddāvakaṃso dassanāya; aḍḍho mahaddhano  
mahābhogo pahūtajātārūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño pari-  
puṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovā-  
dapaṭikarāya sahati § maññe paccatthike yasasā; saddho dāyako dānapati anāva-  
ṭadvāro samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhikavaṇṇibbakayācakānaṃ opānabhūto  
puññāni karoti; bahussuto tassa tassa sutajātassa, tassa tasseva kho pana bhāsi-  
tassa atthaṃ jānāti 'ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho'-  
ti; paṇḍito, viyatto, medhāvī, paṭibalo, atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ.  
Rājā mahāvijito imehi aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imānipi aṭṭhaṅgāni tasseva  
yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

### Catuparikkhāraṃ

**341.** “Purohito § brāhmaṇo catuhaṅgehi samannāgato. Ubhato sujāto mātito ca  
pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṅiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho  
jātivādena; ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭu-  
bhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokā-  
yatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo; sīlavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena (1.0131)  
samannāgato; paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇha-  
ntānaṃ. Purohito brāhmaṇo imehi catūhaṅgehi samannāgato. Iti imāni cattāri  
aṅgāni tasseva yaññassa parikkhārā bhavanti.

### Tisso vidhā

**342.** “Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rañño mahāvijitassa pubbeva  
yaññā tisso vidhā desesi. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yiṭṭhukā-  
massa § kocideva vippaṭisāro- 'mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchissatī'ti, so  
bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ  
yajamānassa kocideva vippaṭisāro- 'mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigacchatī'ti,  
so bhotā raññā vippaṭisāro na karaṇīyo. Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ

yiṭṭhassa kocideva vippaṭisāro- ‘mahā vata me bhogakkhandho vigato’ti, so bhotā rañña vippaṭisāro na karaṇiyo”ti. Imā kho, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rañño mahāvijitassa pubbeva yañña tisso vidhā desesi.

### Dasa ākārā

**343.** “Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rañño mahāvijitassa pubbeva yañña dasahākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinesi. ‘Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ pāṇātipātīnopi pāṇātipātā paṭiviratāpi. Ye tattha pāṇātipātino, tesaññaeva tena. Ye tattha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, te ārabba yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu. Āgamissanti kho bhoto yaññaṃ adinnādāyinopi adinnādānā paṭiviratāpi ...pe... kāmesu micchācārinopi kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratāpi... musāvādinopi musāvādā paṭiviratāpi... piṣuṇavācinopi piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratāpi... pharusavācinopi pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratāpi... samphappalāpinopi samphappalāpā (1.0132) paṭiviratāpi ... abhijjhālunopi anabhijjhālunopi... byāpannacittāpi abyāpannacittāpi... micchādiṭṭhikāpi sammādiṭṭhikāpi.... Ye tattha micchādiṭṭhikā, tesaññaeva tena. Ye tattha sammādiṭṭhikā, te ārabba yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu’ti. Imehi kho, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rañño mahāvijitassa pubbeva yañña dasahākārehi paṭiggāhakesu vippaṭisāraṃ paṭivinesi.

### Soḷasa ākārā

**344.** “Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rañño mahāvijitassa mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasahākārehi cittaṃ sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā- ‘rājā kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa āmantitā khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca; atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati’ti. Evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhotā kho pana rañña āmantitā khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Imināpetamaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.

“Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā- ‘rājā kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho tassa āmantitā amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca ...pe... brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca ...pe... gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati’ti. Evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhotā kho pana rañña āmantitā gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Imināpetamaṃ bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetu.

“Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā- ‘rājā

kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati, no ca kho ubhato (1.0133) sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati'ti. Evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhavaṃ kho pana rājā ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Imināpetam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.

“Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā- ‘rājā kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati no ca kho abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato brahmavaṇṇī brahmavacchasī akhuddāvakāso dassanāya ...pe... no ca kho aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo pahūtajātārūparajato pahūtavittūpakaraṇo pahūtadhanadhañño paripuṇṇakosakoṭṭhāgāro ...pe... no ca kho balavā caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapaṭikarāya sahati maññe paccatthike yasasā ...pe... no ca kho saddho dāyako dānapati anāvaṭadvāro samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇaddhikavaṇṇibbakayācakānaṃ opānabhūto puññāni karoti ...pe... no ca kho bahussuto tassa tassa sutajātassa ...pe... no ca kho tassa tasseva kho pana bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti “ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsītassa attho”ti ...pe... no ca kho paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati'ti. Evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhavaṃ kho pana rājā paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atītānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetuṃ. Imināpetam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.

“Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā- ‘rājā kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati. No ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko (1.0134) yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena; atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati'ti. Evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivādena. Imināpetam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ, sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaram pasādetu.

“Siyā kho pana bhoto rañño mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa kocideva vattā- ‘rājā kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati. No ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ...pe... no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo silavā vuddhasīlī vuddhasīlena samannāgato ...pe... no ca khvassa purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ, atha ca pana bhavaṃ rājā evarūpaṃ mahāyaññaṃ yajati'ti. Evampi bhoto rañño vattā dhammato natthi. Bhoto kho pana rañño purohito brāhmaṇo paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī paṭhamo vā dutiyo vā sujaṃ paggaṇhantānaṃ. Imināpetam bhavaṃ rājā jānātu, yajataṃ bhavaṃ,

sajjataṃ bhavaṃ, modataṃ bhavaṃ, cittameva bhavaṃ antaraṃ pasādetūti. Imehi kho, brāhmaṇa, purohito brāhmaṇo rañño mahāvijitassa mahāyaññaṃ yajamānassa soḷasahi ākārehi cittaṃ sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

**345.** “Tasmiṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe neva gāvo haññiṃsu, na ajeḷakā haññiṃsu, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññiṃsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjiṃsu, na rukkhā chijjiṃsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyiṃsu barihisatthāya §. Yepissa ahesuṃ dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi na daṇḍatajjitā na (1.0135) bhayatajjitā na assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchiṃsu, te akaṃsu, ye na icchiṃsu, na te akaṃsu; yaṃ icchiṃsu, taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchiṃsu, na taṃ akaṃsu. Sappitelanavanītaḍḍhimadhuphāṇitena ceva so yañño niṭṭhānamagamāsi.

**346.** “Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca, gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ mahāvijitaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evamāhaṃsu- ‘idaṃ, deva, pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaññeva uddissābhataṃ, taṃ devo paṭiggaṇhātū’ti. ‘Alaṃ, bho, mamāpidaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisāṅkhataṃ; tañca vo hotu, ito ca bhiyyo harathā’ti. Te raññā paṭikkhattā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ- ‘na kho etaṃ amhākaṃ patirūpaṃ, yaṃ mayaṃ imāni sāpateyyāni punadeva sakāni gharāni paṭihareyyāma. Rājā kho mahāvijito mahāyaññaṃ yajati, handassa mayaṃ anuyāgino homā’ti.

**347.** “Atha kho, brāhmaṇa, puratthimena yaññavāṭassa § khattiyā ānuyantā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Dakkhiṇena yaññavāṭassa amaccā pārisajjā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Pacchimena yaññavāṭassa brāhmaṇamahāsālā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ. Uttarena yaññavāṭassa gahapatinecayikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca dānāni paṭṭhapesuṃ.

“Tesupi kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññesu neva gāvo haññiṃsu, na ajeḷakā haññiṃsu, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññiṃsu, na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjiṃsu, na rukkhā chijjiṃsu yūpatthāya, na dabbhā lūyiṃsu barihisatthāya. Yepi nesu ahesuṃ dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi na daṇḍatajjitā na bhayatajjitā na assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni akaṃsu. Atha kho ye icchiṃsu, te akaṃsu, ye na icchiṃsu, na te akaṃsu; yaṃ icchiṃsu, taṃ akaṃsu, yaṃ na icchiṃsu na taṃ akaṃsu. Sappitelanavanītaḍḍhimadhuphāṇitena ceva te yaññā niṭṭhānamagamaṃsu.

“Iti (1.0136) cattāro ca anumatipakkhā, rājā mahāvijito aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato, purohito brāhmaṇo catūhaṅgehi samannāgato; tisso ca vidhā ayaṃ vuccati brāhmaṇa tividhā yaññasampadā soḷasaparikkhārā”ti.

**348.** Evaṃ vutte, te brāhmaṇā unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā ahesuṃ- “aho yañño, aho yaññasampadā”ti! Kūṭadanto pana brāhmaṇo tūṇhibhūtova nisinno hoti. Atha kho te brāhmaṇā kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavocuṃ- “kasmā pana bhavaṃ kūṭadanto samaṇassa gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodati”ti? “Nāhaṃ, bho, samaṇassa gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodāmi. Muddhāpi tassa vipateyya, yo samaṇassa gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyya. Api ca me, bho, evaṃ hoti- samaṇo gotamo na evamāha- ‘evaṃ me sutan’ti vā ‘evaṃ arahati bhavitun’ti vā; api ca samaṇo gotamo- ‘evaṃ tadā āsi, itthaṃ tadā āsi’ tveva bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṃ bho evaṃ hoti- ‘addhā samaṇo gotamo tena samayena rājā vā ahosi mahāvijito yaññassāmi purohito vā brāhmaṇo tassa yaññassa yājetā’ti. Abhijānāti pana bhavaṃ gotamo evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjitā’ti? “Abhijānāmahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ yajitvā vā yājetvā vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokaṃ upapajjitā, ahaṃ tena samayena purohito brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ tassa yaññassa yājetā”ti.

### Niccadāna-anukulayaññaṃ

**349.** “Atthi pana, bho gotama, añño yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya § soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro § ca appasamārambhataro § ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Atthi (1.0137) kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana so, bho gotama, yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Yāni kho pana tāni, brāhmaṇa, niccadānāni anukulayaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyyanti; ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo, yena taṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhatarāñca appasamārambhatarāñca mahapphalatarāñca mahānisaṃsatarāñcā”ti?

“Na kho, brāhmaṇa, evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dissanti hettha, brāhmaṇa, daṇḍappahārāpi galaggahāpi, tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Yāni kho pana tāni, brāhmaṇa, niccadānāni anukulayaññāni silavante pabbajite uddissa diyyanti; evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hettha, brāhmaṇa, dissanti daṇḍappahārāpi galaggahāpi, tasmā evarūpaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā. Ayaṃ kho,

brāhmaṇa, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena taṃ niccadānaṃ anukulayaññaṃ imāya tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya appaṭṭhataṛaṅca appasamārambhataṛaṅca mahapphalataṛaṅca mahānisaṃsataṛaṅcā”ti.

**350.** “Atthi pana, bho gotama, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Atthi (1.0138) kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana so, bho gotama, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Yo kho, brāhmaṇa, cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ karoti, ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

**351.** “Atthi pana, bho gotama, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana so, bho gotama, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Yo kho, brāhmaṇa, pasannacitto buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchati; ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

**352.** “Atthi (1.0139) pana, bho gotama, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana so, bho gotama, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradā-

nena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Yo kho, brāhmaṇa, pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyati- pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiṃ, musāvādā veramaṇiṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

**353.** “Atthi pana, bho gotama, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi imehi ca sikkhāpadehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, añño yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi imehi ca sikkhāpadehi appaṭṭhataro (1.0140) ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti.

“Katamo pana so, bho gotama, yañño imāya ca tividhāya yaññasampadāya soḷasaparikkhārāya iminā ca niccadānena anukulayaññaena iminā ca vihāradānena imehi ca saraṇagamanehi imehi ca sikkhāpadehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cā”ti?

“Idha, brāhmaṇa, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silasampanno hoti ...pe... paṭhamamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca ...pe... dutiyamaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyamaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro cāti. Nāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca ...pe... nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, yañño purimehi yaññehi appaṭṭhataro ca appasamārambhataro ca mahapphalataro ca mahānisaṃsataro ca. Imāya ca, brāhmaṇa, yaññasampadāya aññā yaññasampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā natthī”ti.

### Kūṭadanta-upāsakattapaṭivedanā

**354.** Evaṃ vutte, kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo (1.0141) pakāsito. Esāhaṃ

bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Esāhaṃ bho gotama satta ca usabhasatāni satta ca vacchatarasatāni satta ca vacchatarīsatāni satta ca ajasatāni satta ca urabbhasatāni muñcāmi, jīvitaṃ demi, haritāni ceva tiṇāni khādantu, sītāni ca pāṇiyāni pivantu, sīto ca nesaṃ vāto upavāyatū”ti.

### Sotāpattiṃ phalaśacchikiriya

**355.** Atha kho bhagavā kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ, dānakathaṃ silakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsika dhammadesanā, taṃ pakāsesi- dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakalakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa tasmiññeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi- “yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ”ti.

**356.** Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo veditadhammo pariyoḡāhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappa-cayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “adhivāsetu me bhavaṃ gotamo svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā”ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

**357.** Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake yaññavāṇe paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato

kālaṃ ārocāpesi- “kālo, bho gotama; niṭṭhitaṃ bhattaṃ” ti.

**358.** Atha (1.0142) kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramā-dāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena kūṭadantassa brāhmaṇassa yaññavāṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho kūṭadanto brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kūṭadantaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti.

Kūṭadantasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ pañcamaṃ.

## 6. Mahālisuttaṃ

### Brāhmaṇadūtavattu

**359.** Evaṃ (1.0143) me suttaṃ- u-ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā vesāliyaṃ paṭivasanti kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosum kho te kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjā-caraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanu-ssānaṃ buddho bhagavā’. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti” ti.

**360.** Atha kho te kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho te kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā yenāyasmā nāgito tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ etadavocuṃ- “kahaṃ nu kho, bho nāgita, etarahi so bhavaṃ gotamo viharati? Dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ” ti. “Akālo kho, āvuso, bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno bhagavā” ti. Atha kho te kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā tattheva ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu- “disvāva mayaṃ taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ gamissāmā” ti.

## Oṭṭhaddhalicchavīvatthu

**361.** Oṭṭhaddhopi (1.0144) licchavī mahatīyā licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ yena mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā yenāyasmā nāgito tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho oṭṭhaddhopi licchavī āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ etadavoca- “kahaṃ nu kho, bhante nāgita, etarahi so bhagavā viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan”ti. “Akālo kho, mahāli, bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, paṭisallīno bhagavā”ti. Oṭṭhaddhopi licchavī tattheva ekamantaṃ nisīdi- “disvāva ahaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ gamissāmi arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhan”ti.

**362.** Atha kho sīho samaṇuddeso yenāyasmā nāgito tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sīho samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ etadavoca- “ete, bhante kassapa, sambahulā kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā idhūpasaṅkantā bhagavantaṃ dassanāya; oṭṭhaddhopi licchavī mahatīyā licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ idhūpasaṅkanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, sādhu, bhante kassapa, labhataṃ esā janatā bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā”ti.

“Tena hi, sīha, tvaññeva bhagavato ārocehī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho sīho samaṇuddeso āyasmato nāgitassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sīho samaṇuddeso bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ete, bhante, sambahulā kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā idhūpasaṅkantā bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, oṭṭhaddhopi licchavī mahatīyā licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ idhūpasaṅkanto bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Sādhu, bhante, labhataṃ esā janatā bhagavantaṃ dassanāyā”ti. “Tena hi, sīha, vihārapacchāyāyaṃ āsanaṃ paññapehī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho sīho samaṇuddeso bhagavato paṭissutvā vihārapacchāyāyaṃ āsanaṃ paññapesi.

**363.** Atha (1.0145) kho bhagavā vihārā nikkhamma vihārapacchāyāyaṃ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho te kosalakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā māgadhakā ca brāhmaṇadūtā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Oṭṭhaddhopi licchavī mahatīyā licchavīparisāya saddhiṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

**364.** Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho oṭṭhaddho licchavī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni sunakkhatto licchaviputto yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘yadagge ahaṃ, mahāli, bhagavantaṃ upanissāya viharāmi, na ciraṃ tīṇi vassāni, dibbāni hi kho rūpāni passāmi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dibbāni saddāni suṇāmi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni’ti. Santāneva nu kho, bhante, sunakkhatto licchaviputto dibbāni saddāni nāssosi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, udāhu asantāni”ti?

## Ekamsabhāvitasamādhi

**365.** “Santāneva kho, mahāli, sunakkhatto licchaviputto dabbāni saddāni nāssosi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantāni”ti. “Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo, yena santāneva sunakkhatto licchaviputto dabbāni saddāni nāssosi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantāni”ti?

**366.** “Idha, mahāli, bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvito samādhi hoti dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Puratthimāya disāya dabbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dabbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, mahāli, hoti bhikkhuno (1.0146) puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

**367.** “Puna caparaṃ, mahāli, bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya ...pe... pacchimāya disāya ... uttarāya disāya... uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekamsabhāvito samādhi hoti dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ dabbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dabbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, mahāli, hoti bhikkhuno uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

**368.** “Idha, mahāli, bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvito samādhi hoti dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dabbānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Puratthimāya disāya dabbāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dabbāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetuṃ, mahāli, hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ekamsabhāvite samādhimhi dabbānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmū-

pasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

**369.** “Puna caparaṃ, mahāli, bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya ...pe... pacchimāya disāya... uttarāya disāya... uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvito samādhi (1.0147) hoti dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ dībāni saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no ca kho dībāni rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, mahāli, hoti bhikkhuno uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ekaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃ saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, no ca kho dībānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

**370.** “Idha, mahāli, bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ dībānaṃca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībānaṃca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Puratthimāya disāya dībāni ca rūpāni passati piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dībāni ca saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, mahāli, hoti bhikkhuno puratthimāya disāya ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ dībānaṃca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ.

**371.** “Puna caparaṃ, mahāli, bhikkhuno dakkhiṇāya disāya ...pe... pacchimāya disāya... uttarāya disāya... uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsabhāvito samādhi hoti dībānaṃca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībānaṃca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. So uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ dībānaṃca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Uddhamadho tiriyaṃ dībāni ca rūpāni passati piyarūpāni (1.0148) kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, dībāni ca saddāni suṇāti piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetam, mahāli, hoti bhikkhuno uddhamadho tiriyaṃ ubhayaṃsabhāvite samādhimhi dībānaṃca rūpānaṃ dassanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ, dībānaṃca saddānaṃ savanāya piyarūpānaṃ kāmūpasamhitānaṃ rajanīyānaṃ. Ayaṃ kho mahāli, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo, yena santāneva sunakkhatto licchaviputto dībāni saddāni nāssosi piyarūpāni kāmūpasamhitāni rajanīyāni, no asantāni” ti.



**372.** “Etāsaṃ nūna, bhante, samādhībhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caranti”ti. “Na kho, mahāli, etāsaṃ samādhībhāvanānaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Atthi kho, mahāli, aññeva dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti”ti.

### Catu-ariyaphalaṃ

**373.** “Katame pana te, bhante, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caranti”ti? “Idha, mahāli, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Ayampi kho, mahāli, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahāli, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva § imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkha-ssantaṃ karoti. Ayampi kho, mahāli, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

“Puna caparaṃ, mahāli, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tatha parinibbāyī, anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, mahāli, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti.

“Puna (1.0149) caparaṃ, mahāli, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayampi kho, mahāli, dhammo uttaritaro ca paṇītataro ca, yassa sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti. Ime kho te, mahāli, dhammā uttaritarā ca paṇītatārā ca, yesaṃ sacchikiriyāhetu bhikkhū mayi brahmacariyaṃ caranti”ti.

### Ariya-aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo

**374.** “Atthi pana, bhante, maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Atthi kho, mahāli, maggo atthi paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyā”ti.

**375.** “Katamo pana, bhante, maggo katamā paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyā”ti? “Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayaṃ kho, mahāli, maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā etesaṃ dhammānaṃ sacchikiriyāyā.

### Dvepabbajitavatthu

**376.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, mahāli, samayaṃ kosambiyaṃ viharāmi ghoṣitārāme. Atha

kho dve pabbajitā- muṇḍiyo ca paribbājako jāliyo ca dārupattikantevāsī yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṣu. Upasaṅkamtivā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu. Sammoda- nīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te dve pabbajitā maṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘kiṃ nu kho, āvuso gotama, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti?

**377.** “Tena hāvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmī”ti. ‘Evamā- vuso’ti kho te dve pabbajitā mama paccassosum. Ahaṃ etadavocaṃ- idhāvuso tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anu- cchedesu evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu silasampanno hoti ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā (1.0150) ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti? Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti? Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ...pe... nānadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti? Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ § tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti? Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati na kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Ahaṃ kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano oṭṭhaddho licchavī bhaga- vato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Mahālisuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ.

## 7. Jāliyasuttaṃ

## Dvepabbajitavatthu

**378.** Evaṃ (1.0151) me sutam- ekam samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyam viharati ghoṣitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena dve pabbajitā- muṇḍiyo ca paribbājako jāliyo ca dārupattikantevāsī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho te dve pabbajitā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum- “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso gotama, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, udāhu aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ”ti?

**379.** “Tena hāvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karoṭha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evamāvuso”ti kho te dve pabbajitā bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “idhāvuso, tathāgato loke uppajjati araham, sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Aham kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti? Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ, tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Aham kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ...pe... nāṇadassanāya cittaṃ (1.0152) abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Aham kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ...pe....

**380.** ...Pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yo kho, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, kallaṃ nu kho tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti? Yo so, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃ jānāti evaṃ passati, na kallaṃ tassetam vacanāya- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vāti. Aham kho panetaṃ, āvuso, evaṃ jānāmi evaṃ passāmi. Atha ca panāhaṃ na vadāmi- ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti vā”ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te dve pabbajitā bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Jāliyasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ.

## 8. Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ

### Acelakassapavatthu

**381.** Evaṃ (1.0153) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā uruññāyaṃ § viharati kaṇṇakatthale migadāye. Atha kho acelo kassapo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “suttaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama- ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbhaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbhaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati’ ti. Ye te, bho gotama, evamaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbhaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbhaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati’ ti, kacci te bho gotamassa vuttavādino, na ca bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ” ti.

**382.** “Ye te, kassapa, evamaṃsu- ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbhaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbhaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati’ ti, na me te vuttavādino, abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṃ te asatā abhūtena. Idhāhaṃ, kassapa, ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ, kassapa, ekaccaṃ tapassim lūkhājivim passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapannaṃ.

**383.** “Idhāhaṃ, kassapa, ekaccaṃ tapassim appadukkhavīhāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. Idha panāhaṃ, kassapa, ekaccaṃ tapassim appadukkhavīhāriṃ passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapannaṃ. Yohaṃ, kassapa, imesaṃ tapassīnaṃ evaṃ āgatiñca gatiñca cutiñca upapattiñca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmi (1.0154), sohaṃ kiṃ sabbhaṃ tapaṃ garahissāmi, sabbhaṃ vā tapassim lūkhājivim ekaṃsena upakkosissāmi

upavadissāmi?

**384.** “Santi, kassapa, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā vāavedhirūpā. Te bhindantā maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni. Tehipi me saddhiṃ ekaccesu ṭhānesu sameti, ekaccesu ṭhānesu na sameti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘sādhū’ti, mayampi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘sādhū’ti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘na sādhū’ti, mayampi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘na sādhū’ti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘sādhū’ti, mayaṃ taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘na sādhū’ti. Yaṃ te ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘na sādhū’ti, mayaṃ taṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘sādhū’ti.

“Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘sādhū’ti, parepi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘sādhū’ti. Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘na sādhū’ti, parepi taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘na sādhū’ti. Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘na sādhū’ti, pare taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘sādhū’ti. Yaṃ mayaṃ ekaccaṃ vadema ‘sādhū’ti, pare taṃ ekaccaṃ vadanti ‘na sādhū’ti.

### Samanuyuñjāpanakathā

**385.** “Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- yesu no, āvuso, ṭhānesu na sameti, tiṭṭhantu tāni ṭhānāni. Yesu ṭhānesu sameti, tattha viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṅghena vā saṅghaṃ- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, samaṇo vā gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā’ti?

**386.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā. Samaṇo gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā’ti. Itiha, kassapa, viññū (1.0155) samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena paṣaṃseyyuṃ.

**387.** “Aparampi no, kassapa, viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṅghena vā saṅghaṃ- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, samaṇo vā gotamo, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyā’ti?

**388.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Samaṇo gotamo ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyā’ti. Itiha, kassapa, viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva

tattha yebhuyyena pasamseyyum.

**389.** “Aparampi no, kassapa, viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṅghena vā saṅghaṃ- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, gotamasāvakaṅgho vā, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyasāvakaṅghā’ti?”

**390.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyum- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā, sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā, na alamariyā na alamariyasaṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā. Gotamasāvakaṅgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ pahāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyasāvakaṅghā’ti. Itiha, kassapa, viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena pasamseyyum.

**391.** “Aparampi (1.0156) no, kassapa, viññū samanuyuñjantaṃ samanugāhantaṃ samanubhāsantaṃ satthārā vā satthāraṃ saṅghena vā saṅghaṃ. ‘Ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Ko ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, gotamasāvakaṅgho vā, pare vā pana bhonto gaṇācariyasāvakaṅghā’ti?”

**392.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā evaṃ vadeyyum- ‘ye imesaṃ bhavataṃ dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā, anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā, sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā, alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā. Gotamasāvakaṅgho ime dhamme anavasesaṃ samādāya vattati, yaṃ vā pana bhonto pare gaṇācariyasāvakaṅghā’ti. Itiha, kassapa, viññū samanuyuñjantā samanugāhantā samanubhāsantā amheva tattha yebhuyyena pasamseyyum.

### Ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo

**393.** “Atthi, kassapa, maggo atthi paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipanno sāmaṃyeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhati §- ‘samaṇova gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī’ti. Katamo ca, kassapa, maggo, katamā ca paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipanno sāmaṃyeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhati- ‘samaṇova gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī’ti? Ayameva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Seyyathidaṃ- sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho, kassapa, maggo, ayaṃ paṭipadā, yathāpaṭipanno sāmaṃyeva ñassati sāmaṃ dakkhati ‘samaṇova gotamo kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī’ti.”

### Tapopakkamakathā

**394.** Evaṃ (1.0157) vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “imepi kho, āvuso gotama, tapopakkamā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāññasāṅkhātā ca brahmaññasāṅkhātā ca. Acelako hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano, na ehibhaddantiko, na tiṭṭhabhaddantiko, nābhihaṭaṃ, na uddissakataṃ, na nimantanaṃ sādīyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakamantaraṃ, na daṇḍamantaraṃ, na musalamantaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamānāya, na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārīnī, na macchaṃ, na maṃsaṃ, na suraṃ, na merayaṃ, na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko ...pe... sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti, dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti... sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. Iti eva-rūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

**395.** “Imepi kho, āvuso gotama, tapopakkamā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāññasāṅkhātā ca brahmaññasāṅkhātā ca. Sākabhakkho vā hoti, sāmābhakkho vā hoti, nīvārabhakkho vā hoti, daddulabhakkho vā hoti, haṭabhakkho vā hoti, kaṇabhakkho vā hoti, ācāmabhakkho vā hoti, piññākabhakkho vā hoti, tiṇabhakkho vā hoti, gomayabhakkho vā hoti, vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhōjī.

**396.** “Imepi kho, āvuso gotama, tapopakkamā etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ sāmāññasāṅkhātā ca brahmaññasāṅkhātā ca. Sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti, chavadussānipi dhāreti, paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti, tirīṭānipi dhāreti, ajinānipi dhāreti, ajinakkhipānipi dhāreti, kusacīrānipi dhāreti, vākacīrānipi dhāreti, phalacīrānipi dhāreti, kesakambalānipi dhāreti, vāḷakambalānipi dhāreti, ulūkapakkhikānipi dhāreti, kesamassulocānipi hoti kesamassulocānānuyogamanuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhānipi (1.0158) § hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭīkopi hoti ukkuṭīkappadhānānuyutto, kaṇṭakāpassayīkopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalakaseyyānipi kappeti, thaṇḍilaseyyānipi kappeti, ekapassayīkopi hoti rajojalladharo, abbhokāsīkopi hoti yathāsanthatiko, vekaṭīkopi hoti vikaṭabhojanānuyogamanuyutto, apānakopi hoti apānakattamanuyutto, sāyatatiyākampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati”ti.

### Tapopakkamaniratthakathā

**397.** “Acelako cepi, kassapa, hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano ...pe... iti eva-rūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Tassa cāyaṃ sīlasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā. Atha kho so ārakāva sāmāññā ārakāva brahmaññā. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

“Sākabhakkho cepi, kassapa, hoti, sāmākabhakkho ...pe... vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. Tassa cāyaṃ silasampadā cittasampadā paññāsa-mpadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā. Atha kho so ārakāva sāmaññā ārakāva brahmaññā. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

“Sāṇāni cepi, kassapa, dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti ...pe... sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Tassa cāyaṃ silasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā abhāvitā hoti asacchikatā. Atha kho so ārakāva sāmaññā ārakāva brahmaññā (1.0159). Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi”ti.

**398.** Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dukkaraṃ, bho gotama, sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ”ti. “Pakati kho esā, kassapa, lokasmiṃ ‘dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ’ti. Acelako cepi, kassapa, hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano ...pe... iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāya-bhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca, kassapa, mattāya iminā tapopakkamena sāmaññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, netam abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmañña- n’ti.

“Sakkā ca panetaṃ abhavissa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi- ‘handāhaṃ acelako homi, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano ...pe... iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi”ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, kassapa, aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakka- mena sāmaññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññaṃ’ti. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchi- katvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

“Sākabhakkho cepi, kassapa, hoti, sāmākabhakkho ...pe... vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. Imāya ca, kassapa, mattāya iminā tapopakkamena sāmaññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, netam abha- vissa kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dukkaraṃ sāmaññaṃ dukkaraṃ

brahmaññan'ti.

“Sakkā ca panetaṃ abhavissa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi- ‘handāhaṃ sākabhakkho vā homi, sāmākabhakkho vā ...pe... vanamūlaphalāhāro yāpemi pavattaphalabhojī’ti.

“Yasmā (1.0160) ca kho, kassapa, aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññan’ti. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

“Sāṇāni cepi, kassapa, dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti ...pe... sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca, kassapa, mattāya iminā tapopakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā abhavissa brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, netaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññan’ti.

“Sakkā ca panetaṃ abhavissa kātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi- ‘handāhaṃ sāṇānipi dhāremi, masāṇānipi dhāremi ...pe... sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharāmi’ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, kassapa, aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena sāmāññaṃ vā hoti brahmaññaṃ vā dukkaraṃ sudukkaraṃ, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dukkaraṃ sāmāññaṃ dukkaraṃ brahmaññan’ti. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi”ti.

**399.** Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “dujjāno, bho gotama, samaṇo, dujjāno brāhmaṇo”ti. “Pakati kho esā, kassapa, lokasmiṃ ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti. Acelako cepi, kassapa, hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano ...pe... iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca, kassapa, mattāya iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā abhavissa (1.0161) brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, netaṃ abhavissa kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti.

“Sakkā ca paneso abhavissa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi- ‘ayaṃ acelako hoti, muttācāro, hatthāpalekhano ...pe... iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattachojanānuyogamanuyutto viharatī’ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, kassapa, aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti. Yato kho Ṣ, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

“Sākabhakkho cepi, kassapa, hoti sāmākabhakkho ...pe... vanamūlaphalāhāro

yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. Imāya ca, kassapa, mattāya iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣṣa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, netam abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti.

“Sakkā ca paneso abhaviṣṣa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi- ‘ayaṃ sākabhakkho vā hoti sāmākabhakkho ...pe... vana-mūlaphalāhāro yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī’ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, kassapa, aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipi.

“Sāṇāni (1.0162) cepi, kassapa, dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti ...pe... sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Imāya ca, kassapa, mattāya iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā abhaviṣṣa brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, netam abhaviṣṣa kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti.

“Sakkā ca paneso abhaviṣṣa ñātuṃ gahapatinā vā gahapatiputtana vā antamaso kumbhadāsiyāpi- ‘ayaṃ sāṇānipi dhāreti, masāṇānipi dhāreti ...pe... sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati’ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, kassapa, aññatreva imāya mattāya aññatra iminā tapopakkamena samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā dujjāno sudujjāno, tasmā etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya- ‘dujjāno samaṇo dujjāno brāhmaṇo’ti. Yato kho, kassapa, bhikkhu averaṃ abyāpajjaṃ mettacittaṃ bhāveti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, kassapa, bhikkhu samaṇo itipi brāhmaṇo itipī”ti.

### Sīlasamādhīpaññāsampadā

**400.** Evaṃ vutte, acelo kassapo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “katamā pana sā, bho gotama, sīlasampadā, katamā cittasampadā, katamā paññāsampadā”ti? “Idha, kassapa, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ, sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-193 anucchedesu, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ) bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, kāyakammavacīkammaṃ samannāgato kusalena parisuddhājīvo sīlasampanno indriyesu guttadvāro satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato santuṭṭho.

**401.** “Kathañca, kassapa, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, kassapa, bhikkhu pañātipātaṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Idampissa hoti sīlasampadāya ...pe... (yathā 194 yāva 210 anucchedesu)

“Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti (1.0163). Seyyathidaṃ- santikammaṃ pañidhikammaṃ ...pe... (yathā 211 anucchede) osa-

dhīnaṃ patimokkha itī vā itī, evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti sīlasampadāya.

“Sa kho so Ṣ, kassapa, bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato. Seyyathāpi, kassapa, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihatapaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ paccatthikato. Evameva kho, kassapa, bhikkhu evaṃ sīlasampanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ sīlasaṃvarato. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho, kassapa, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti. Ayaṃ kho, kassapa, sīlasampadā ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampissa hoti cittasampadāya ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampissa hoti cittasampadāya. Ayaṃ kho, kassapa, cittasampadā.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... idampissa hoti paññāsampadāya ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti ...pe... idampissa hoti paññāsampadāya. Ayaṃ kho, kassapa, paññāsampadā.

“Imāya ca, kassapa, sīlasampadāya cittasampadāya paññāsampadāya aññāsīlasampadā cittasampadā paññāsampadā uttaritarā vā paṇītarā vā natthi.

### Sīhanādakathā

**402.** “Santi, kassapa, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sīlavādā. Te anekapariyāyena sīlassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā, kassapa, ariyaṃ paramaṃ sīlaṃ, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo! Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhisīlaṃ.

“Santi, kassapa, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā. Te anekapariyāyena tapojigucchāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā, kassapa, ariyā paramā (1.0164) tapojigucchā, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo! Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhijegucchāṃ.

“Santi, kassapa, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paññāvādā. Te anekapariyāyena paññāya vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā, kassapa, ariyā paramā paññā, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo! Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhipaññaṃ.

“Santi, kassapa, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vimuttivādā. Te anekapariyāyena vimuttiyā vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yāvatā, kassapa, ariyā paramā vimutti, nāhaṃ tattha attano samasamaṃ samanupassāmi, kuto bhiyyo! Atha kho ahameva tattha bhiyyo, yadidaṃ adhivimutti.

**403.** “Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘sīhanādaṃ kho samaṇo gotamo nadati, tañca kho suññāgāre nadati, no parisāsū’ti. Te- ‘mā hevan’tissu vacanīyā. ‘Sīhanādañca samaṇo gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadatī’ti evamassu, kassapa, vacanīyā.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ

vadeyyuṃ- ‘sīhanādañca samaṇo gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, no ca kho visārado nadati’ti. Te- ‘mā hevan’tissu vacanīyā. ‘Sīhanādañca samaṇo gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati”ti evamassu, kassapa, vacanīyā.

“Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, kassapa, vijjati, yaṃ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘sīhanādañca samaṇo gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, no ca kho naṃ pañhaṃ pucchanti ...pe... pañhañca naṃ pucchanti; no ca kho nesam pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākaroti ...pe... pañhañca nesam puṭṭho byākaroti; no ca kho pañhassa veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti ...pe... pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti; no ca kho sotabbaṃ maññanti ...pe... sotabbañcassa maññanti; no ca kho sutvā pasīdanti ...pe... sutvā cassa pasīdanti (1.0165); no ca kho pasannākāraṃ karonti ...pe... pasannākārañca karonti; no ca kho tathattāya paṭipajjanti ...pe... tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti; no ca kho paṭipannā ārādhenti’ti. Te- ‘mā hevan’tissu vacanīyā. ‘Sīhanādañca samaṇo gotamo nadati, parisāsu ca nadati, visārado ca nadati, pañhañca naṃ pucchanti, pañhañca nesam puṭṭho byākaroti, pañhassa ca veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheti, sotabbañcassa maññanti, sutvā cassa pasīdanti, pasannākārañca karonti, tathattāya ca paṭipajjanti, paṭipannā ca ārādhenti’ti evamassu, kassapa, vacanīyā.

### Titthiyaparivāsakathā

**404.** “Ekamidāhaṃ, kassapa, samayaṃ rājagahe viharāmi gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tatra maṃ aññataro tapabrahmacārī nigrodho nāma adhijegucche pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassāhaṃ adhijegucche

pañhaṃ puṭṭho byākāsiṃ. Byākate ca pana me attamano ahosi paraṃ viya mattāyā”ti. “Ko hi, bhante, bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā na attamano assa paraṃ viya mattāya? Ahampi hi, bhante, bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā attamano paraṃ viya mattāya. Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante. Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti; evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi, dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadaṃ”ti.

**405.** “Yo kho, kassapa, aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ, so cattāro māse parivasati, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Api ca mettha puggalavemattatā veditā”ti. “Sace, bhante, aññatitthiyapubbā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhanti pabbajjaṃ, ākaṅkhanti upasampadaṃ, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājenti, upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya. Ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi, catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu, upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyā”ti.

Alattha (1.0166) kho acelo kassapo bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti- abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā kassapo arahataṃ ahosi.

Mahāsīhanādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ.

## 9. Poṭṭhapādasuttaṃ

### Poṭṭhapādaparibbājakavatthu

**406.** Evaṃ (1.0167) me sutamaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena poṭṭhapādo paribbājako samayappavādake tindukācīre ekasālake mallikāya ārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājakaparisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsamattehi paribbājakasatehi. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvattthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi.

**407.** Atha kho bhagavato etadahosi- “atippago kho tāva sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako mallikāya

ārāmo, yena poṭṭhapādo paribbājako tenupasaṅkameyyan”ti. Atha kho bhagavā yena samayappavādako tindukācīro ekasālako mallikāya ārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

**408.** Tena kho pana samayena poṭṭhapādo paribbājako mahatīyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinno hoti unnādinīyā uccāsaddamahāsaddāya anekavihitam tiracchānakatham kathentiya. Seyyathidaṃ- rājakatham corakatham mahāmatthakatham senākatham bhayakatham yuddhakatham annakatham pānakatham vatthakatham sayanakatham mālākatham gandhakatham ñātikatham yānakatham gāmakatham nigamakatham nagarakatham janapadakatham itthikatham sūra-katham visikhākatham kumbhaṭṭhānakatham pubbapetakatham nānattakatham lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakatham iti vā.

**409.** Addasā kho poṭṭhapādo paribbājako bhagavantam dūratova āgacchantam; disvāna sakaṃ parisam saṅṭhapesi- “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto sadda-makattha. Ayaṃ samaṇo gotamo āgacchati. Appasaddakāmo kho so āyasmā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādī. Appeva nāma appasaddam parisam veditvā upasaṅka-mitabbam mañṇeyyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte te paribbājaka tuṅhī ahesuṃ.

**410.** Atha (1.0168) kho bhagavā yena poṭṭhapādo paribbājako tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho poṭṭhapādo paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca- “etu kho, bhante, bhagavā. Svāgataṃ, bhante, bhagavato. Cirassaṃ kho, bhante, bhagavā imaṃ pariyaṃyamakāsi, yadidaṃ idhāgamanāya. Nisīdatu, bhante, bhagavā, idaṃ āsanam pañṇattan”ti.

Nisīdi bhagavā pañṇatte āsane. Poṭṭhapādopi kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho poṭṭhapādam pari-bbājakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “kāya nuttha §, poṭṭhapāda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti?

### Abhisaññānirodhakathā

**411.** Evaṃ vutte poṭṭhapādo paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca- “tiṭṭhatesā, bhante, kathā, yāya mayaṃ etarahi kathāya sannisinnā. Nesā, bhante, kathā bhagavato dullabhā bhavissati pacchāpi savanāya. Purimāni, bhante, divasāni purimatarāni, nānātitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam kotūhalasālāya sannisi-nnānam sannipatitānam abhisaññānirodhe kathā udapādi- ‘katham nu kho, bho, abhisaññānirodho hoti’ti? Tatrekacce evamāhaṃsu- ‘ahetū appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjantipi nirujjhantipi. Yasmiṃ samaye uppajjanti, saññī tasmīṃ samaye hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye nirujjhanti, asaññī tasmīṃ samaye hoti’ti. Ittheke abhisaññā-nirodham pañṇapenti.

“Tamañño evamāha- ‘na kho pana metaṃ §, bho, evaṃ bhavissati. Saññā hi, bho, purisassa attā. Sā ca kho upetipi apetipi. Yasmiṃ samaye upeti, saññī tasmīṃ samaye hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye apeti, asaññī tasmīṃ samaye hoti’ti. Ittheke abhisaññānirodham pañṇapenti.

“Tamañño evamāha- ‘na kho pana metaṃ, bho, evaṃ bhavissati. Santi hi, bho, samaṇabrāhmaṇā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Te imassa purisassa saññam upa-

kaḍḍhantipi apakaḍḍhantipi. Yasmiṃ samaye upakaḍḍhanti, saññī tasmim samaye (1.0169) hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye apakaḍḍhanti, asaññī tasmim samaye hoti'ti. Ittheke abhisaññānirodham paññapenti.

“Tamañño evamāha- ‘na kho pana metaṃ, bho, evaṃ bhavissati. Santi hi, bho, devatā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tā imassa purisassa saññaṃ upakaḍḍhantipi apakaḍḍhantipi. Yasmiṃ samaye upakaḍḍhanti, saññī tasmim samaye hoti. Yasmiṃ samaye apakaḍḍhanti, asaññī tasmim samaye hoti'ti. Ittheke abhisaññānirodham paññapenti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantamyeva ārabha sati udapādi- ‘aho nūna bhagavā, aho nūna sugato, yo imesaṃ dhammānaṃ sukusalo'ti. Bhagavā, bhante, kusalo, bhagavā pakataññū abhisaññānirodhassa. Kathaṃ nu kho, bhante, abhisaññānirodho hoti'ti?

### Sahetukasaññuppādanirodhakathā

**412.** “Tatra, poṭṭhapāda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- ‘ahetū appaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjantipi nirujjhantipī'ti, āditova tesam aparaddham. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sahetū hi, poṭṭhapāda, sappaccayā purisassa saññā uppajjantipi nirujjhantipi. Sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati”.

**413.** “Kā ca sikkhā'ti? Bhagavā avoca- ‘idha, poṭṭhapāda, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ, sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu, evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti ...pe... tassime pañcanīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamudī tassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. So vivicceva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā kāmasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Vivekajapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim samaye hoti, vivekajapītisukhasukhuma-saccasaññīyeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayaṃ sikkhā'ti bhagavā avoca.

“Puna (1.0170) caparaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā vivekajapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Samādhijapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim samaye hoti, samādhijapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmim samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhā'ti bhagavā avoca.

“Puna caparaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā samādhijapītisukhasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Upekkhāsukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmim samaye hoti, upekkhāsukhasukhumasaccasaññīyeva

tasmiṃ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhā”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Puna caparaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā upekkhāsukhasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Adukkhamasukhasukhumasaccasaññā tasmiṃ samaye hoti, adukkhamasukhasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmiṃ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhā”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Puna caparaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā rūpasaññā §, sā nirujjhati. Ākāsānañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā tasmiṃ samaye hoti, ākāsānañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmiṃ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhā”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Puna (1.0171) caparaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā ākāsānañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Viññāṇañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā tasmiṃ samaye hoti, viññāṇañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmiṃ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhā”ti bhagavā avoca.

“Puna caparaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa yā purimā viññāṇañcāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā, sā nirujjhati. Ākiñcaññāyatanasukhumasaccasaññā tasmiṃ samaye hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanasukhumasaccasaññīyeva tasmiṃ samaye hoti. Evampi sikkhā ekā saññā uppajjati, sikkhā ekā saññā nirujjhati. Ayampi sikkhā”ti bhagavā avoca.

**414.** “Yato kho, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu idha sakasaññī

hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati. Tassa saññagge ðhitassa evam hoti- ‘cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañceva kho pana ceteyyam, abhisañkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyym, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyym; yaṃnūnāham na ceva ceteyyam na ca abhisañkhareyyan’ti. So na ceva ceteti, na ca abhisañkharoti. Tassa acetayato anabhisañkharoto tā ceva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho, poṭṭhapāda, anupubbābhisaññānirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti.

“Tam kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, api nu te ito pubbe evarūpā anupubbābhisaññānirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti sutapubbā”ti? “No hetam, bhante. Evam kho aham, bhante, bhagavato bhāsitaṃ ājānāmi- ‘yato kho, poṭṭhapāda, bhikkhu idha saka-saññī hoti, so tato amutra tato amutra anupubbena saññaggam phusati, tassa saññagge ðhitassa evam hoti- ‘cetayamānassa me pāpiyo, acetayamānassa me seyyo. Ahañceva kho pana ceteyyam (1.0172) abhisañkhareyyam, imā ca me saññā nirujjheyym, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā uppajjeyym; yaṃnūnāham na ceva ceteyyam, na ca abhisañkhareyyan’ti. So na ceva ceteti, na cābhisañkharoti, tassa acetayato anabhisañkharoto tā ceva saññā nirujjhanti, aññā ca oḷārikā saññā na uppajjanti. So nirodham phusati. Evam kho, poṭṭhapāda, anupubbābhisaññānirodha-sampajāna-samāpatti hoti”ti. “Evam, poṭṭhapādā”ti.

**415.** “Ekaññeva nu kho, bhante, bhagavā saññaggam paññapeti, udāhu puthūpi saññagge paññapeti”ti? “Ekampi kho aham, poṭṭhapāda, saññaggam paññapemi, puthūpi saññagge paññapemi”ti. “Yathā katham pana, bhante, bhagavā ekampi saññaggam paññapeti, puthūpi saññagge paññapeti”ti? “Yathā yathā kho, poṭṭhapāda, nirodham phusati, tathā tathāham saññaggam paññapemi. Evam kho aham, poṭṭhapāda, ekampi saññaggam paññapemi, puthūpi saññagge paññapemi”ti.

**416.** “Saññā nu kho, bhante, paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, udāhu ñāṇam paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā saññā, udāhu saññā ca ñāṇaṅca apubbam acarimam uppajjanti”ti? “Saññā kho, poṭṭhapāda, paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti. So evam pajānāti- ‘idappaccayā kira me ñāṇam udapādī”ti. Iminā kho etam, poṭṭhapāda, pariyāyena veditabbam- yathā saññā paṭhamam uppajjati, pacchā ñāṇam, saññuppādā ca pana ñāṇuppādo hoti”ti.

### Saññā-attakathā

**417.** “Saññā nu kho, bhante, purisassa attā, udāhu aññā saññā añño attā”ti? “Kam pana tvam, poṭṭhapāda, attānam paccesi”ti? “Oḷārikam kho aham, bhante, attānam paccemi rūpiṃ cātumahābhūtikam kabalīkārāhārabhakkhan”ti §. “Oḷāriko ca hi te, poṭṭhapāda, attā abhavissa rūpī cātumahābhūtikiko kabalīkārāhārabhakkho. Evam santam kho te, poṭṭhapāda, aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tadamināpetam, poṭṭhapāda (1.0173), pariyāyena veditabbam yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhateva sāyam §, poṭṭhapāda, oḷāriko attā rūpī cātu-

mahābhūṭiko kabalīkārāhārabhakkho, atha imassa purisassa aññā ca saññā uppajjanti, aññā ca saññā nirujjhanti. Iminā kho etaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā”ti.

**418.** “Manomayaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, attānaṃ paccemi sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ”ti. “Manomayo ca hi te, poṭṭhapāda, attā abhaviṣṣa sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīnindriyo, evaṃ santampi kho te, poṭṭhapāda, aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tadamināpetamaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhateva sāyaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, manomayo attā sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīnindriyo, atha imassa purisassa aññā ca saññā uppajjanti, aññā ca saññā nirujjhanti. Imināpi kho etaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā”ti.

**419.** “Arūpiṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, attānaṃ paccemi saññāmayan”ti. “Arūpī ca hi te, poṭṭhapāda, attā abhaviṣṣa saññāmayo, evaṃ santampi kho te, poṭṭhapāda, aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tadamināpetamaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā. Tiṭṭhateva sāyaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, arūpī attā saññāmayo, atha imassa purisassa aññā ca saññā uppajjanti, aññā ca saññā nirujjhanti. Imināpi kho etaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā aññāva saññā bhavissati añño attā”ti.

**420.** “Sakkā panetaṃ, bhante, mayā ñātuṃ- ‘saññā purisassa attā’ti vā ‘aññāva saññā añño attāti vā’ti? “Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ §, poṭṭhapāda, tayā aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena- ‘saññā purisassa attā’ti vā, ‘aññāva saññā añño attāti vā”ti.

“Sace (1.0174) taṃ, bhante, mayā dujjānaṃ aññadiṭṭhikena aññakhantikena aññarucikena aññatrāyogena aññatrācariyakena- ‘saññā purisassa attā’ti vā, ‘aññāva saññā añño attā’ti vā; ‘kiṃ pana, bhante, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti? Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, mayā- ‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’ti.

“Kiṃ pana, bhante, ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’”ti? “Etampi kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā abyākataṃ- ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’”ti.

“Kiṃ pana, bhante, ‘antavā loko ...pe... ‘anantavā loko ... ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ... ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ... ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā... ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā... ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’”ti? “Etampi kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā abyākataṃ- ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññaṃ’”ti.

“Kasmā panetaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā abyākatan”ti? “Na hetamaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, atthasaṃhitamaṃ na dhammasaṃhitamaṃ nādirāmacariyakamaṃ, na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, tasmā etaṃ mayā abyākatan”ti.

“Kiṃ pana, bhante, bhagavatā byākatan”ti? “Idamaṃ dukkhanti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā byākataṃ. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā byākataṃ.

Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā byākatam. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā byākatan”ti.

“Kasmā panetaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā byākatan”ti? “Etañhi, poṭṭhapāda, attha-saṃhitam, etaṃ dhammasaṃhitam, etaṃ ādibrahmacariyakam, etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati; tasmā etaṃ mayā byākatan”ti. “Evametaṃ, bhagavā, evametaṃ, sugata. Yassa-dāni, bhante, bhagavā kālam maññati”ti. Atha kho bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

**421.** Atha (1.0175) kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa bhagavato poṭṭhapādam paribbājakam samantato vācā § sannitodakena sañjhabbharimakamsu- “evameva panāyam bhavam poṭṭhapādo yaññadeva samaṇo gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa abbhanumodati- ‘evametaṃ bhagavā evametaṃ, sugatā”ti. Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci § samaṇassa gotamassa ekamsikam dhammam desitam ājānāma- ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā, ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīran’ti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīran’ti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā”ti.

Evam vutte poṭṭhapādo paribbājako te paribbājake etadavoca- “ahampi kho, bho, na kiñci samaṇassa gotamassa ekamsikam dhammam desitam ājānāmi- ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā ...pe... ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā; api ca samaṇo gotamo bhūtam tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadam paññapeti dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmataṃ. Bhūtam kho pana tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadam paññapentassa dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmataṃ, kathañhi nāma mādiso viññū samaṇassa gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyā”ti?

### **Cittahatthisāriputtapoṭṭhapādavatthu**

**422.** Atha kho dvīhatīhassa accayena citto ca hatthisāriputto poṭṭhapādo ca paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamtivā citto hatthisāriputto bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Poṭṭhapādo pana paribbājako bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyam katham sāraṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho poṭṭhapādo paribbājako bhagavantam etadavoca- “tadā maṃ, bhante, te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa bhagavato samantato vācāsannitodakena sañjhabbharimakamsu- ‘evameva panāyam bhavam poṭṭhapādo yaññadeva samaṇo (1.0176) gotamo bhāsati, taṃ tadevassa abbhanumodati- ‘evametaṃ bhagavā evametaṃ sugatā”ti. Na kho pana mayaṃ kiñci samaṇassa gotamassa ekamsikam dhammam desitam ājānāma- “sassato loko”ti vā, “asassato loko”ti vā, “antavā loko”ti vā, “anantavā loko”ti vā, “taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīran”ti vā, “aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīran”ti vā, “hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā, “na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā, “hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā, “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā”ti. Evam vuttāham, bhante, te paribbājake etadavocaṃ- ‘ahampi kho, bho, na kiñci sama-

ṇassa gotamassa ekaṃsikaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānāmi- “sassato loko”ti vā, “asassato loko”ti vā ...pe... “neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā”ti vā; api ca samaṇo gotamo bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññapeti dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmataṃ. Bhūtaṃ kho pana tacchaṃ tathaṃ paṭipadaṃ paññapentassa dhammaṭṭhitataṃ dhammaniyāmataṃ, kathañhi nāma mādiso viññū samaṇassa gotamassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodeyyā”ti?

**423.** “Sabbeva kho ete, poṭṭhapāda, paribbājakā andhā acakkhukā; tvamyeva nesaṃ eko cakkhumā. Ekaṃsikāpi hi kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā dhammā desitā paññattā; anekaṃsikāpi hi kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā dhammā desitā paññattā.

“Katame ca te, poṭṭhapāda, mayā anekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? ‘Sassato loko’ti § kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā anekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto; ‘asassato loko’ti § kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā anekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto; ‘antavā loko’ti § kho poṭṭhapāda ...pe... ‘anantavā loko’ti § kho poṭṭhapāda... ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ’ti kho poṭṭhapāda... ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ’ti kho poṭṭhapāda... ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho poṭṭhapāda... na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho poṭṭhapāda... ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho poṭṭhapāda... ‘neva (1.0177) hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā anekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

“Kasmā ca te, poṭṭhapāda, mayā anekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Na hete, poṭṭhapāda, atthasaṃhitā na dhammasaṃhitā na ādibrahmacariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā anekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā”.

### **Ekaṃsikadhammo**

**424.** “Katame ca te, poṭṭhapāda, mayā ekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Idaṃ dukkhanti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā

ekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā ekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā ekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti kho, poṭṭhapāda, mayā ekaṃsiko dhammo desito paññatto.

“Kasmā ca te, poṭṭhapāda, mayā ekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā? Ete, poṭṭhapāda, atthasaṃhitā, ete dhammasaṃhitā, ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Tasmā te mayā ekaṃsikā dhammā desitā paññattā.

**425.** “Santi, poṭṭhapāda, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā’ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- “ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā’ti? Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmā’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā’ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthā’ti (1.0178) §? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha- “ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā, tāsaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha- “suppaṭipannāttha, mārisā, ujuppaṭipannāttha, mārisā, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyāyā; mayampi hi, mārisā, evaṃpaṭipannā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tesāṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**426.** “Seyyathāpi, poṭṭhapāda, puriso evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi taṃ kāmeme’ti. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā’ti? Iti puṭṭho ‘no’ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ evaṃnāmā evaṃgottāti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vāti, amukasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā’ti? Iti puṭṭho ‘no’ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi’ti? Iti puṭṭho ‘āmā’ti vadeyya.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

“Evameva kho, poṭṭhapāda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo paraṃ maraṇā’ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ

vadāmi- ‘saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino (1.0179)- “ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā”ti? Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmā’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā’ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthā’ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha- “ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ”ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā, tāsaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha- “suppaṭipannāttha, mārisā, ujuppaṭipannāttha, mārisā, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ; mayampi hi, mārisā, evaṃpaṭipannā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā”ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**427.** “Seyyathāpi, poṭṭhapāda, puriso cātumahāpathe nisseṇiṃ kareyya pāsā-dassa ārohaṇāya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, yassa tvaṃ § pāsā-dassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā’ti? Iti puṭṭho ‘no’ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ- ‘ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, tassa tvaṃ pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosī’ti? Iti puṭṭho ‘āmā’ti vadeyya.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

“Evameva (1.0180) kho, poṭṭhapāda, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- ‘ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā’ti. Tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadāmi- ‘saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino- “ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param marañā’ti? Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā ‘āmā’ti paṭijānanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharathā’ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhiṃ attānaṃ sañjānāthā’ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto jānātha ayaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ”ti? Iti puṭṭhā ‘no’ti vadanti.

“Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘api pana tumhe āyasmanto yā tā devatā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ tāsaṃ devatānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ saddaṃ suṇātha- “suppaṭipannāttha, mārisā, ujuppaṭipannāttha, mārisā, ekantasukhassa lokassa sacchikiriyaṃ; mayampi hi, mārisā, evaṃ paṭipannā ekantasukhaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti? Iti

puṭṭhā “no”ti vadanti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tesam samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

### Tayo attapaṭilābhā

**428.** “Tayo kho me, poṭṭhapāda, attapaṭilābhā- oḷāriko attapaṭilābhō, manomayo attapaṭilābhō, arūpo attapaṭilābhō. Katamo ca, poṭṭhapāda, oḷāriko attapaṭilābhō? Rūpī cātumahābhūtiko kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkho Ṣ, ayaṃ oḷāriko attapaṭilābhō. Katamo manomayo attapaṭilābhō? Rūpī manomayo sabbaṅgapaccaṅgī ahīni-ndriyo, ayaṃ manomayo attapaṭilābhō. Katamo arūpo attapaṭilābhō? Arūpī saññā-mayo, ayaṃ arūpo attapaṭilābhō.

**429.** “Oḷārikassapi (1.0181) kho ahaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, attapaṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi- yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te, poṭṭhapāda, evamassa- saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāroṭi, na kho panetaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā ceva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ca dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujaṃ ceva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañca sukho ca vihāro.

**430.** “Manomayassapi kho ahaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, attapaṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te, poṭṭhapāda, evamassa- ‘saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro’ti, na kho panetaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā ceva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ca dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujaṃ ceva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañca sukho ca vihāro.

**431.** “Arūpassapi kho ahaṃ, poṭṭhapāda, attapaṭilābhassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti. Siyā kho pana te, poṭṭhapāda, evamassa- ‘saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, dukkho ca kho vihāro’ti, na kho panetaṃ (1.0182),

poṭṭhapāda, evaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Saṃkilesikā ceva dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā ca dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, pāmujaṃ ceva bhavissati pīti ca passaddhi ca sati ca sampajaññañca sukho ca vihāro.

**432.** “Pare ce, poṭṭhapāda, amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- ‘katamo pana so, āvuso, oḷāriko attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā’ti, tesāṃ mayaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma- ‘ayaṃ vā so, āvuso, oḷāriko attapaṭilābho, yassa mayaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā’ti.

**433.** “Pare ce, poṭṭhapāda, amhe evaṃ puccheyyuṃ- ‘katamo pana so, āvuso, manomayo attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā’ti? Tesāṃ mayaṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma- ‘ayaṃ vā so, āvuso, manomayo attapaṭilābho yassa mayaṃ pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahīyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva

dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti.

**434.** “Pare ce, poṭṭhapāda, amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘katamo pana so, āvuso, arūpo attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti, tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā (1.0183) evaṃ byākareyyāma- ‘ayaṃ vā so, āvuso, arūpo attapaṭilābho yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**435.** “Seyyathāpi, poṭṭhapāda, puriso nisseṇiṃ kareyya pāsādassa ārohaṇāya tasseva pāsādassa heṭṭhā. Tamenam evaṃ vadeyyūṃ- ‘ambho purisa, yassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsādaṃ, puratthimāya vā disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā'ti? So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ayaṃ vā so, āvuso, pāsādo, yassāham ārohaṇāya nisseṇiṃ karomi, tasseva pāsādassa heṭṭhā'ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**436.** “Evameva kho, poṭṭhapāda, pare ce amhe evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘katamo pana so, āvuso, oḷāriko attapaṭilābho ...pe... katamo pana so, āvuso, manomayo attapaṭilābho ...pe... katamo pana so, āvuso, arūpo attapaṭilābho, yassa tumhe pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti, tesam mayam evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ byākareyyāma- ‘ayaṃ vā so, āvuso, arūpo attapaṭilābho, yassa mayam pahānāya dhammaṃ desema, yathāpaṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññāpāripūriṃ (1.0184) vepullattañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā'ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, poṭṭhapāda, nanu evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bhante, evaṃ sante sappāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**437.** Evaṃ vutte citto hatthisāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca- “yasmim, bhante, samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, moghassa tasmim samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti; oḷāriko vāssa attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim, bhante, samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, moghassa tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti; manomayo vāssa attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti. Yasmim, bhante,

samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, moghassa tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, mogho manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti; arūpo vāssa attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco hoti”ti.

“Yasmim, citta, samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; oḷāriko attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim, citta, samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; manomayo attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim, citta, samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; arūpo attapaṭilābhotveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

**438.** “Sace taṃ, citta, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘ahosi tvaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, na tvaṃ nāhosi; bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi; atthi tvaṃ (1.0 etarahi, na tvaṃ natthi”ti, evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, citta, kinti byākareyyāsī”ti?

“Sace maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘ahosi tvaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na ahosi; bhavissasi tvaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, na tvaṃ na bhavissasi; atthi tvaṃ etarahi, na tvaṃ natthi”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ- ‘ahosāhaṃ atītamaddhānaṃ, nāhaṃ na ahosiṃ; bhavissāmahaṃ anāgatamaddhānaṃ, nāhaṃ na bhavissāmi; atthāhaṃ etarahi, nāhaṃ natthi”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

“Sace pana taṃ, citta, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘yo te ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sova § te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato, mogho paccuppanno? Yo § te bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho paccuppanno? Yo § te etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sova § te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho anāgato”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ, citta, kinti byākareyyāsī”ti?

“Sace pana maṃ, bhante, evaṃ puccheyyūṃ- ‘yo te ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho anāgato, mogho paccuppanno. Yo te bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho paccuppanno. Yo te etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sova te attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho anāgato”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyaṃ- ‘yo me ahosi atīto attapaṭilābho, sova me attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco ahosi, mogho anāgato, mogho paccuppanno. Yo me bhavissati anāgato attapaṭilābho, sova me attapaṭilābho tasmim samaye sacco bhavissati, mogho atīto, mogho paccuppanno. Yo me etarahi paccuppanno attapaṭilābho, sova me attapaṭilābho sacco, mogho atīto, mogho anāgato”ti. Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ, bhante, evaṃ byākareyyan”ti.

**439.** “Evameva (1.0186) kho, citta, yasmim samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim samaye manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na arūpo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Oḷāriko attapaṭilābho tveva tasmim samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmim, citta, samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti ...pe...

yasmiṃ, citta, samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim̐ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; arūpo attapaṭilābho tveva tasmim̐ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

**440.** “Seyyathāpi, citta, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo. Yasmiṃ samaye khīraṃ hoti, neva tasmim̐ samaye dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītanti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappimaṇḍoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; khīraṃ tveva tasmim̐ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Yasmiṃ samaye dadhi hoti ...pe... navanītaṃ hoti... sappi hoti... sappimaṇḍo hoti, neva tasmim̐ samaye khīranti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na dadhīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na navanītanti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na sappīti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; sappimaṇḍo tveva tasmim̐ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evameva kho, citta, yasmiṃ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābho hoti ...pe... yasmiṃ, citta, samaye manomayo attapaṭilābho hoti ...pe... yasmiṃ, citta, samaye arūpo attapaṭilābho hoti, neva tasmim̐ samaye oḷāriko attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati, na manomayo attapaṭilābhoti saṅkhaṃ gacchati; arūpo attapaṭilābho tveva tasmim̐ samaye saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Imā kho citta, lokasamaññā lokaniruttiyo lokavohārā lokapaññattiyo, yāhi tathāgato voharati aparāmasan”ti.

**441.** Evaṃ vutte, poṭṭhapādo paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Abhikkantaṃ, bhante, seyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajja-tagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

### Cittahatthisāriputta-upasampadā

**442.** Citto (1.0187) pana hatthisāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante; abhikkantaṃ, bhante! Seyyathāpi, bhante, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Labheyyāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan”ti.

**443.** Alattha kho citto hatthisāriputto bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, alattha upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho panāyasmā citto hatthisāriputto eko vūpa-kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva- yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ- brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti-abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho panāyasmā citto hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahosīti.

Poṭṭhapādasuttaṃ niṭṭhitam navamaṃ.

## 10. Subhasuttaṃ

### Subhamāṇavavatthu

**444.** Evaṃ (1.0188) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme acirapariniḅbute bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena subho māṇavo todeyyaputto sāvattiyaṃ paṭivasati kenacideva karaṇīyena.

**445.** Atha kho subho māṇavo todeyyaputto aññataraṃ māṇavakaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, māṇavaka, yena samaṇo ānando tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamtivā mama vacanena samaṇam ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ puccha- ‘subho māṇavo todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati’ ti. Evañca vadehi- ‘sādhu kira bhavaṃ ānando yena subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā” ti.

**446.** “Evaṃ, bho” ti kho so māṇavako subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so māṇavako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etaḍavoca- “subho māṇavo todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ ānandaṃ appābādham appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evañca vadeti- ‘sādhu kira bhavaṃ ānando yena subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā” ti.

**447.** Evaṃ vutte, āyasmā ānando taṃ māṇavakaṃ etadavoca- “akālo kho, māṇavaka. Atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pitā. Appevanāma svepi upasaṅkameyyāma kālañca samayañca upādāyā”ti.

“Evaṃ, bho”ti kho so māṇavako āyasmato ānandassa paṭissutvā utṭhāyāsana yena subho māṇavo todeyyaputto tenupasaṅkami (1.0189); upasaṅkमितvā subhaṃ māṇavaṃ todeyyaputtaṃ etadavoca, “avocumhā kho mayaṃ bhoto vacanena taṃ bhavantaṃ ānandaṃ- ‘subho māṇavo todeyyaputto bhavantaṃ ānandaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati, evañca vadeti- “sādhu kira bhavaṃ ānando yena subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Evaṃ vutte, bho, samaṇo ānando maṃ etadavoca- ‘akālo kho, māṇavaka. Atthi me ajja bhesajjamattā pitā. Appevanāma svepi upasaṅkameyyāma kālañca samayañca upādāyā’-ti. Ettāvatāpi kho, bho, katameva etaṃ, yato kho so bhavaṃ ānando okāsama-kāsi svātanāyapi upasaṅkamanāyā”ti.

**448.** Atha kho āyasmā ānando tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya cetakena bhikkhunā pacchāsamaṇena yena subhassa māṇavassa todeyyaputtassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkमितvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

Atha kho subho māṇavo todeyyaputto yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkमितvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho subho māṇavo todeyyaputto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “bhavañhi ānando tassa bhoto gotamassa dīgharattaṃ upaṭṭhāko santikāvacarō samīpacārī. Bhavametaṃ ānando jāneyya, yesaṃ so bhavaṃ gotamo dhammānaṃ vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Katamesānaṃ kho, bho ānanda, dhammānaṃ so bhavaṃ gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi; kattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi”ti?

**449.** “Tiṇṇaṃ kho, māṇava, khandhānaṃ so bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi; ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ? Ariyassa sīlakkhandhassa, ariyassa samādhikkhandhassa, ariyassa paññākkhandhassa. Imesaṃ kho, māṇava, tiṇṇaṃ khandhānaṃ so bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi; ettha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi”ti.

## Sīlakkhandho

**450.** “Katamo (1.0190) pana so, bho ānanda, ariyo sīlakkhandho, yassa so bhavaṃ gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahoṣi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi”ti?

“Idha, māṇava, tathāgato loka uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakāṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajāṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā

pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccā-jāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭi-lābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajopatho, abbho-kāso pabbajjā, nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekanta-parisuddhaṃ sañkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan’ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhoga-kkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagā-riyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, kāyakammavacikkammaṃ samannāgato kusalena, parisuddhājīvo, silasaṃpanno, indriyesu guttadvāro, satisampajaññaṃ samannāgato, santuṭṭho.

**451.** “Kathaṅca, māṇava, bhikkhu silasaṃpanno hoti? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu pāṇātipātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayā-panno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu pāṇāti-pātāṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī (1.0191) viharati; idampissa hoti silasmiṃ. (yathā 194 yāva 210 anucchedesu evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ).

“Yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, seyya-thidaṃ- santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ bhūtakammaṃ bhūrikammaṃ vassa-kammaṃ vossakammaṃ vatthukammaṃ vatthuparikammaṃ ācamanaṃ nhāpanaṃ juhanaṃ vamaṇaṃ virecanaṃ uddhaṃvirecanaṃ adhovirecanaṃ sīsa-virecanaṃ kaṇṇatelaṃ nettatappaṇaṃ natthukammaṃ añjanaṃ paccañjanaṃ sālākiyaṃ sallakattiyaṃ dāra-katikicchā mūlabhesajjānaṃ anuppadānaṃ osa-dhīnaṃ paṭimokkho iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu yathā vā paneke bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhāde-yyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā te evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvitaṃ kappenti, seyyathidaṃ, santikammaṃ paṇidhikammaṃ ...pe... osadhīnaṃ paṭi-mokkho iti vā iti evarūpāya tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvā paṭivirato hoti. Idampissa hoti silasmiṃ.

**452.** “Sa kho so §, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ silasaṃpanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ silasaṃvarato. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto nihatapaccāmitto na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ paccatthikato. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ silasaṃpanno na kutoci bhayaṃ samanupassati, yadidaṃ silasaṃvarato. So iminā ariyena silakkha-ndhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho, māṇava, bhikkhu silasaṃpanno hoti.

**453.** “Ayaṃ kho so, māṇava, ariyo silakkhandho yassa so bhagavā vaṇṇavādī

ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi cevettha uttarikaraṇīyan”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ, bho ānanda! So cāyaṃ, bho ānanda, ariyo sīlakkhandho paripuṇṇo, no aparipuṇṇo. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ, bho, ānanda, ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu na (1.0192) samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃca, bho ānanda, ariyaṃ sīlakkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvatakenaeva attamanā assu- ‘alamettāvata, katamettāvata, anupatto no sāmaññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarikaraṇīyan’ti. Atha ca pana bhavaṃ ānando evamāha- ‘atthi cevettha uttarikaraṇīyan’”ti §.

### Samādhikkhandho

**454.** “Katamo pana so, bho ānanda, ariyo samādhikkhandho, yassa so bhavaṃ gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi”ti?

“Kathaṅca, māṇava, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇa- menaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇa- menaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhantaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho, māṇava, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

**455.** “Kathaṅca, māṇava, bhikkhu satisampajaññaena samannāgato hoti? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāva- kamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne (1.0193) sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhī- bhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Evaṃ kho, māṇava, bhikkhu satisampajaññaena samannāgato hoti.

**456.** “Kathaṅca, māṇava, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti? Idha, māṇava, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti; evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. Evaṃ kho, māṇava, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti.

**457.** “So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato, imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbataṃ kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātappaṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā, ujum kāyam paṇidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā.

**458.** “So abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddham pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhataṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikicchho viharati akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

**459.** “Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso iṇam ādāya kammante payojeyya. Tassa te kammantā samijjheyym. So yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantiṃ kareyya, siyā cassa uttariṃ avasiṭṭham dārabharaṇāya. Tassa evamassa- ‘aham kho pubbe iṇam ādāya kammante payojesiṃ (1.0194). Tassa me te kammantā samijjiṃsu. Soham yāni ca porāṇāni iṇamūlāni tāni ca byantiṃ akāsiṃ, atthi ca me uttariṃ avasiṭṭham dārabharaṇāyā’ti. So tatonidānam labhetha pāmojjam, adhigaccheyya somanassam.

**460.** “Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso ābādhiko assa dukkhito bāḷhagilāno; bhattañcassa nacchādeyya, na cassa kāye balamattā. So aparena samayena tamhā ābādhā mucceyya, bhattañcassa chādeyya, siyā cassa kāye balamattā. Tassa evamassa- ‘aham kho pubbe ābādhiko ahosiṃ dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, bhattañca me nacchādesi, na ca me āsi kāye balamattā. Somhi etarahi tamhā ābādhā mutto bhattañca me chādeti, atthi ca me kāye balamattā’ti. So tatonidānam labhetha pāmojjam, adhigaccheyya somanassam.

**461.** “Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso bandhanāgāre baddho assa. So aparena samayena tamhā bandhanāgārā mucceyya sotthinā abbhayena, na cassa kiñci bhogānam vayo. Tassa evamassa- ‘aham kho pubbe bandhanāgāre baddho ahosiṃ. Somhi etarahi tamhā bandhanāgārā mutto sotthinā abbhayena, natthi ca me

kiñci bhogānaṃ vayo'ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**462.** “Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso dāso assa anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṃgamo. So aparena samayena tamhā dāsabyā mucceyya, attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṃgamo. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe dāso ahoṣiṃ anattādhīno parādhīno na yenakāmaṃgamo. Somhi etarahi tamhā dāsabyā mutto attādhīno aparādhīno bhujisso yenakāmaṃgamo'ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**463.** “Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjeyya dubbhikkhaṃ sappāṭibhayaṃ. So aparena samayena taṃ kantāraṃ nitthareyya, sotthinā gāmantamaṃ anupāpuṇeyya khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ. Tassa evamassa (1.0195)- ‘ahaṃ kho pubbe sadhano sabhogo kantāraddhānamaggaṃ paṭipajjiṃ dubbhikkhaṃ sappāṭibhayaṃ. Somhi etarahi kantāraṃ nitthiṇṇo, sotthinā gāmantamaṃ anuppatto khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ'ti. So tatonidānaṃ labhetha pāmojjaṃ, adhigaccheyya somanassaṃ.

**464.** “Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu yathā iṇaṃ yathā rogaṃ yathā bandhanā-gāraṃ yathā dāsabyaṃ yathā kantāraddhānamaggaṃ, evaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇe appahīne attani samanupassati.

**465.** “Seyyathāpi, māṇava, yathā āṇaṇyaṃ yathā ārogyaṃ yathā bandhanā-mokkhaṃ yathā bhujissaṃ yathā khemantabhūmiṃ. Evameva bhikkhu ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassati.

**466.** “Tassime pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

**467.** “So vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, dakkho nhāpako vā nhāpakantevāsī vā kaṃsathāle nhānīyacacuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ sandeyya. Sāyaṃ nhānīyapiṇḍi snehānugatā snehaparetā santarabāhirā phuṭā snehena, na ca paggharaṇī. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa (1.0196) vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismiṃ.

**468.** “Puna caparaṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisu-

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, udakarahado gambhīro ubbhidodako. Tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā dhāraṃ anupaveccheyya. Atha kho tamhāva udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijitvā tameva udakarahadaṃ sītena vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā... pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, so imameva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismiṃ.

**469.** “Puna caparaṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- “upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī”ti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā uduke jātāni uduke saṃvaḍḍhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva caggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppālānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarīkānaṃ vā (1.0197) sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismiṃ.

**470.** “Puna caparaṃ, māṇava, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭaṃ assa. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imameva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti; nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭaṃ hoti. Idampissa hoti samādhismiṃ.

**471.** “Ayaṃ kho so, māṇava, ariyo samādhikkhandho yassa so bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi. Atthi

cevettha uttarikaraṇīyan”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ, bho ānanda! So cāyaṃ, bho ānanda, ariyo samādhikkhandho paripuṇṇo, no aparipuṇṇo. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ, bho ānanda, ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṅca, bho ānanda, ariyaṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññe samaṇabrāhmaṇā attani samanupasseyyūṃ, te tāvatakenaeva attamanā assu- ‘alamettāvatā, katamettāvatā, anuppatto no sāmāññattho, natthi no kiñci uttarikaraṇīyan’ti. Atha ca pana bhavaṃ ānando evamāha- ‘atthi cevettha uttarikaraṇīyan”ti.

## Paññākkhandho

**472.** “Katamo (1.0198) pana so, bho ānanda, ariyo paññākkhandho, yassa bho bhavaṃ gotamo vaṇṇavādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi patiṭṭhāpesi”ti?

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammo; idaṅca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibān’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vipprasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tatrāssa suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā. Tameṇaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya- ‘ayaṃ kho maṇi veḷuriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso suparikammakato accho vipprasanno anāvilo sabbākārasampanno. Tatrīdaṃ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍusuttaṃ vā’ti. Eva-meva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti- ‘ayaṃ kho me kāyo rūpī cātumahābhūtiko mātāpettikasambhavo odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammo. Idaṅca pana me viññāṇaṃ ettha sitaṃ ettha paṭibaddhan’ti. Yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe ... āneñjappatte ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So evaṃ pajānāti ...pe ... ettha paṭibaddhanti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**473.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So imamahā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgiṃ ahīnindriyaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0199), māṇava, puriso muñjamhā īsikaṃ pavāheyya. Tassa eva-massa- ‘ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ īsikā; añño muñjo aññā īsikā; muñjamhā tveva īsikā pavāḥhā’ti. Seyyathā vā pana, māṇava, puriso asiṃ kosiyā pavāheyya. Tassa eva-

massa- ‘ayaṃ asi, ayaṃ kosi; añño asi, aññā kosi; kosiyā tveva asi pavāḷho’ti. Seyyathā vā pana, māṇava, puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍā uddhareyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ ahi, ayaṃ karaṇḍo; añño ahi, añño karaṇḍo; karaṇḍā tveva ahi ubbhato’ti. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmānāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhinnāmeti ...pe.... Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**474.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhinnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti. Āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse. Pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke. Udukepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ. Ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo. Imepi candimasūriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati. Yāva brahmalo- kāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, dakkho kumbhakāro vā kumbhakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatāya mattikāya yaññadeva bhājanavikaṭṭiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana, māṇava, dakkho dantakāro vā dantakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ dantasmiṃ yaññadeva dantavikaṭṭiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Seyyathā vā pana, māṇava, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā suparikammakatasmiṃ suvaṇṇasmiṃ yaññadeva suvaṇṇavikaṭṭiṃ ākaṅkheyya, taṃ tadeva kareyya abhinipphādeyya. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu (1.0200) ...pe... yampi māṇava bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte iddhividhāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhinnāmeti. So anekavihitāṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Ekopi

hutvā bahudhā hoti ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**475.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso addhānamaggappaṭipanno. So suṇeyya bherisaddampi mudiṅga-saddampi saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddampi. Tassa evamassa- ‘bherisaddo itipi mudiṅgasaddo itipi saṅkhapaṇavadindimasaddo iti’pi §. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe.... Yampi māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte dibbāya sotadhātuyā cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**476.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, ‘sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vitarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ vītamohaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ mahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ amahaggataṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ anuttaraṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘vimuttaṃ (1.0201) vā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti, ‘avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍana-jātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sakaṇikaṃ vā sakaṇikanti jāneyya, akaṇikaṃ vā akaṇikanti jāneyya. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite ...pe... āneñjappatte cetopariyaññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So parasattānaṃ purapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti ...pe... avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ’ti pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**477.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiññāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe- ‘amutrāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsīṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto; so tato cuto idhūpa-

panno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya; tamhāpi gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ gaccheyya; so tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgaccheyya. Tassa evamassa- ‘ahaṃ kho sakamhā gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ agacchiṃ, tatra evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. So tamhāpi gāmā amuṃ gāmaṃ gacchiṃ, tatrāpi evaṃ aṭṭhāsiṃ evaṃ nisīdiṃ evaṃ abhāsiṃ evaṃ tuṇhī ahoṣiṃ. Somhi tamhā gāmā sakamyeva gāmaṃ paccāgato'ti. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ (1.020) samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Seyyathidaṃ- ekampi jātiṃ ...pe... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**478.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti- ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, majjhesiṅghāṭake pāsādo, tattha cakkhumā puriso ṭhito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisantepi nikkhamantepi rathikāyapi vīthiṃ sañcarante majjhesiṅghāṭake nisinnepi. Tassa evamassa- ‘ete manussā gehaṃ pavisanti, ete nikkhamanti, ete rathikāya vīthiṃ sañcaranti, ete majjhesiṅghāṭake nisinnā'ti. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**479.** “So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya (1.0203) cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhoti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati,

bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, māṇava, pabbatasaṅkhepe udakarahado accho vipprasanno anāvilo. Tattha cakkhumā puriso tīre t̥hito passeyya sippikasambukampi sakkharakathalampi macchagumbampi carantampi tiṭṭhantampi. Tassa evamassa- ‘ayaṃ kho udakarahado accho vipprasanno anāvilo. Tatime sippikasambukāpi sakkharakathalāpi macchagumbāpi carantipi tiṭṭhantipi’ti. Evameva kho, māṇava, bhikkhu ...pe... yampi, māṇava, bhikkhu evaṃ samāhite citte ...pe... āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhanti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti, ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti pajānāti. Idampissa hoti paññāya.

**480.** “Ayaṃ kho, so māṇava, ariyo paññākkhandho yassa so bhagavā vaṇṇavādī ahosi, yattha ca imaṃ janataṃ samādapesi nivesesi paṭiṭṭhāpesi. Natthi cevettha uttarikaraṇīyaṃ”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho ānanda, abbhutaṃ, bho ānanda! So cāyaṃ, bho ānanda, ariyo paññākkhandho paripuṇṇo, no aparipuṇṇo. Evaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ cāhaṃ, bho ānanda, ariyaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu na samanupassāmi. Natthi (1.0204) cevettha § uttarikaraṇīyaṃ §. Abhikkantaṃ, bho ānanda, abhikkantaṃ, bho ānanda! Seyyathāpi, bho ānanda, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā ānandena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ, bho ānanda, taṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ ānando dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Subhasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dasamaṃ.

## 11. Kevaṭṭasuttaṃ

### Kevaṭṭagahapatiputtavattu

**481.** Evaṃ (1.0205) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nāḷandāyaṃ viharati pāvārikambavane. Atha kho kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “ayaṃ, bhante, nāḷandā iddhā ceva phīṭā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu,

bhante, bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu, yo uttarimanussadhammā, iddhipā-  
ṭihāriyaṃ karissati; evāyaṃ nāḷandā bhiiyoso mattāya bhagavati abhippasīdissa-  
tī”ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhagavā kevaṭṭaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etadavoca- “na kho ahaṃ,  
kevaṭṭa, bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- etha tumhe, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ  
odātavasanānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhā”ti.

**482.** Dutiyampi kho kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nāhaṃ,  
bhante, bhagavantaṃ dhamsemi; api ca, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘ayaṃ, bhante, nāḷandā  
iddhā ceva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu,  
bhante, bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu, yo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipā-  
ṭihāriyaṃ karissati; evāyaṃ nāḷandā bhiiyoso mattāya bhagavati abhippasīdissa-  
tī”ti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā kevaṭṭaṃ gahapatiputtaṃ etadavoca- “na kho ahaṃ,  
kevaṭṭa, bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desemi- etha tumhe, bhikkhave, gihīnaṃ  
odātavasanānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ karoṭhā”ti.

Tatiyampi kho kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “nāhaṃ, bhante,  
bhagavantaṃ dhamsemi; api ca, evaṃ vadāmi- ‘ayaṃ, bhante, nāḷandā iddhā  
ceva phitā ca bahujanā ākiṇṇamanussā bhagavati abhippasannā. Sādhu, bhante,  
bhagavā ekaṃ bhikkhuṃ samādisatu, yo uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ  
karissati. Evāyaṃ nāḷandā bhiiyoso mattāya bhagavati abhippasīdissati”ti.

### Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ

**483.** “Tīṇi (1.0206) kho imāni, kevaṭṭa, pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā  
sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ,  
anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

**484.** “Katamañca, kevaṭṭa, iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu anekavi-  
hitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti. Ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko  
hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno  
gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimuḷlaṃ karoti seyyathāpi uduke;  
udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena

kamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati; yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

“Tameṇaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ anekavihitaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccanubhantaṃ- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hantaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hantaṃ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭhaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamānaṃ gacchantaṃ seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karantaṃ seyyathāpi uduke; udukepi abhijjamāne gacchantaṃ seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamantaṃ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasantaṃ parimajjantaṃ yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattentaṃ.

“Tameṇaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ anekavihitaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccanubhantaṃ- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hantaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hantaṃ ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattentaṃ’ ti.

“Tameṇaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘atthi kho, bho, gandhārī nāma vijjā. Tāya so bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ iddhiḍḍhaṃ paccanubhoti- ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti ...pe... yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti’ ti.

“Taṃ (1.0207) kiṃ maññasi, kevaṭṭa, api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyā” ti? “Vadeyya, bhante” ti. “Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, kevaṭṭa, iddhipāṭihāriye ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno iddhipāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi”.

### Ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ

**485.** “Katamañca, kevaṭṭa, ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittampi ādisati, cetasikampi ādisati, vitakkitampi ādisati, vicāritampi ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ ti.

“Tameṇaṃ aññataro saddho pasanno passati taṃ bhikkhuṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittampi ādisantaṃ, cetasikampi ādisantaṃ, vitakkitampi ādisantaṃ, vicāritampi ādisantaṃ- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’ ti. Tameṇaṃ so saddho pasanno aññatarassa assaddhassa appasannassa āroceti- ‘acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho, samaṇassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā. Amāhaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittampi ādisantaṃ, cetasikampi ādisantaṃ, vitakkitampi ādisantaṃ, vicāritampi ādisantaṃ- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’” ti.

“Tameṇaṃ so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘atthi kho, bho, maṇikā nāma vijjā; tāya so bhikkhu parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cittampi ādisati, cetasikampi ādisati, vitakkitampi ādisati, vicāritampi ādisati- ‘evampi te mano, itthampi te mano, itipi te cittaṃ’” ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, kevaṭṭa, api nu so assaddho appasanno taṃ saddhaṃ pasannaṃ evaṃ vadeyyā”ti? “Vadeyya, bhante”ti. “Imaṃ kho ahaṃ, kevaṭṭa, ādesanāpāṭihāriye ādīnavaṃ sampassamāno ādesanāpāṭihāriyena aṭṭiyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi”.

### Anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ

**486.** “Katamañca, kevaṭṭa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu eva-manusāsati- ‘evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha, mā (1.0 evaṃ manasākattha, idaṃ pajahatha, idaṃ upasampajja viharathā’ti. Idaṃ vuccati, kevaṭṭa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, kevaṭṭa, idha tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsa-mbuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati, kevaṭṭa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idampi vuccati, kevaṭṭa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ ...pe... ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... idampi vuccati, kevaṭṭa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ ...pe... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti ...pe... idampi vuccati, kevaṭṭa, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyaṃ.

“Imāni kho, kevaṭṭa, tīṇi pāṭihāriyāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”.

### Bhūtanīrodhesakabhikkhuvatthu

**487.** “Bhūtapubbaṃ, kevaṭṭa, imasmiññeva bhikkhusaṅghe aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘kattha nu kho ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti?

**488.** “Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu tathārūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajji, yathāsa-māhite citte devayāniyo maggo pāturahosi. Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena cātumahārājikā devā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā cātumahārājike deve etadavoca- ‘kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti?

“Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, cātumahārājikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘mayampi kho, bhikkhu, na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti §. Atthi kho §, bhikkhu, cattāro mahārājāno amhehi abhikkantatarā (1.0209) ca paṇītatara ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti.

**489.** “Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena cattāro mahārājāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā cattāro mahārāje etadavoca- ‘kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu

vāyodhātū'ti? Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, cattāro mahārājāno taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ- 'mayampi kho, bhikkhu, na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho, bhikkhu, tāvatimsā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti.

**490.** "Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena tāvatimsā devā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā tāvatimsē deve etadavoca- 'kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti? Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, tāvatimsā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ- 'mayampi kho, bhikkhu, na jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho, bhikkhu, sakko nāma devānamindo amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti.

**491.** "Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca- 'kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti? Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, sakko devānamindo taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- 'ahampi kho, bhikkhu, na (1.0210) jānāmi, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho, bhikkhu, yāmā nāma devā ...pe... suyāmo nāma devaputto... tusitā nāma devā... santussito nāma devaputto... nimmānaratī nāma devā ... sunimmito nāma devaputto... paranimmitavasavattī nāma devā... vasavattī nāma devaputto amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti.

**492.** "Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena vasavattī devaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā vasavattim devaputtaṃ etadavoca- 'kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti? Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, vasavattī devaputto taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- 'ahampi kho, bhikkhu, na jānāmi yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho, bhikkhu, brahmakāyikā nāma devā amhehi abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca. Te kho etaṃ jāneyyuṃ, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti.

**493.** "Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu tathārūpaṃ samādhim samāpajji, yathāsāmaḥite citte brahmayāniyo maggo pāturahosi. Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena brahmakāyikā devā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā brahmakāyike deve etadavoca- 'kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū'ti? Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, brahmakāyikā devā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocuṃ- 'mayampi kho, bhikkhu, na

jānāma, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Atthi kho, bhikkhu, brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro (1.0211) kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānaṃ amhehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītatara ca. So kho etaṃ jāneyya, yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti.

“Kahaṃ panāvuso, etarahi so mahābrahmā’ti? ‘Mayampi kho, bhikkhu, na jānāma, yattha vā brahmā yena vā brahmā yahiṃ vā brahmā; api ca, bhikkhu, yathā nimittā dissanti, āloko sañjāyati, obhāso pātubhavati, brahmā pātubhavi-ssati, brahmuno hetamaṃ pubbanimittamaṃ pātubhāvāya, yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati, obhāso pātubhavati’ti. Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, mahābrahmā nacirasseva pāturahosi

**494.** “Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu yena so mahābrahmā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca- ‘kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti? Evaṃ vutte, kevaṭṭa, so mahābrahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- ‘ahamasmi, bhikkhu, brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānan’ti.

“Dutiyampi kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca- ‘na khoamaṃ taṃ, āvuso, evamaṃ pucchāmi- “tvamasī brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānan”ti. Evañca kho ahaṃ taṃ, āvuso, pucchāmi- “kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathavīdhātu

āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti?

“Dutiyampi kho so, kevaṭṭa, mahābrahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- ‘ahamasmi, bhikkhu, brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānan’ti. Tatiyampi kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu taṃ mahābrahmānaṃ etadavoca- ‘na kho haṃ taṃ, āvuso, evaṃ pucchāmi- “tvamasi brahmā mahābrahmā abhibhū (1.0212) anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī issaro kattā nimmātā seṭṭho sajitā vasī pitā bhūtabhabyānan’ti. Evañca kho ahaṃ taṃ, āvuso, pucchāmi- “kattha nu kho, āvuso, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū”ti?

**495.** “Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, mahābrahmā taṃ bhikkhuṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ apanetvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca- ‘ime kho maṃ, bhikkhu, brahmakāyikā devā evaṃ jānanti, “natthi kiñci brahmuno aññātaṃ, natthi kiñci brahmuno adiṭṭhaṃ, natthi kiñci brahmuno aviditaṃ, natthi kiñci brahmuno asacchikatan’ti. Tasmāhaṃ tesaṃ sammukhā na byākāsiṃ. Ahampi kho, bhikkhu, na jānāmi yatthime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhu, tuyhevetamaṃ dukkaṭamaṃ, tuyhevetamaṃ aparaddhaṃ, yaṃ tvamaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ atidhāvitvā bahiddhā pariyeṭṭhiṃ āpajjasi imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Gaccha tvamaṃ, bhikkhu, tameva bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā imaṃ pañhaṃ puccha, yathā ca te bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāsi’ti.

**496.** “Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya evameva brahmaloke antarahito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho so, kevaṭṭa, bhikkhu maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, kevaṭṭa, so bhikkhu maṃ etadavoca- ‘kattha nu kho, bhante, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti?

### Tīradassisakuṇupamā

**497.** “Evaṃ vutte, ahaṃ, kevaṭṭa, taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhu, sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti. Te atīradakkhīniyā nāvāya tīradassiṃ sakuṇaṃ muñcanti. So gacchateva puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ disaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ (1.0213) passati, tathāgatakova § hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passati, tameva nāvaṃ paccāgacchati. Evameva kho tvamaṃ, bhikkhu, yato yāva brahmalokā pariyesamāno imassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇaṃ nājjhagā, atha mamaññeva santike paccāgato. Na kho eso, bhikkhu, pañho evaṃ pucchitabbo- ‘kattha nu kho, bhante, ime cattāro mahābhūtā aparisesā nirujjhanti, seyyathidaṃ- pathaviḍhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātū’ti?

**498.** “Evañca kho eso, bhikkhu, pañho pucchitabbo-

‘Kattha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati;  
kattha dīghañca rassañca, aṇuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ;  
kattha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhatī’ ti.

**499.** “Tatra veyyākaraṇam bhavati-

‘Viññāṇam anidassanam, anantaṃ sabbatopabham;  
ettha āpo ca pathavī, tejo vāyo na gādhati.

Ettha dīghañca rassañca, aṇuṃ thūlaṃ subhāsubhaṃ;  
ettha nāmañca rūpañca, asesam uparujjhati;  
viññāṇassa nirodhena, etthetaṃ uparujjhatī’ ti.

**500.** Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamano kevaṭṭo gahapatiputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Kevaṭṭasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ ekādasamaṃ.

## 12. Lohiccasuttaṃ

### Lohiccabrāhmaṇavatthu

**501.** Evaṃ (1.0214) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi yena sālavatikā tadavasari. Tena kho pana samayena lohicca brāhmaṇo sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati sattussadaṃ satīṇakaṭṭhodakaṃ sadhaññaṃ rājabhoggaṃ raññā pase-nadinā kosalena dinnaṃ rājadāyaṃ, brahmadeyyaṃ.

**502.** Tena kho pana samayena lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ hoti- “idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃsampaḍamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissati” ti.

**503.** Assosi kho lohicca brāhmaṇo- “samaṇo khalu, bho, gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sālavatikaṃ anuppatto. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’. So imaṃ lokaṃ sade-vakaṃ samāraḥ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevama-nussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī” ti.

**504.** Atha kho lohikko brāhmaṇo rosikaṃ § nhāpitaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, samma rosike, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama (1.0215); upasaṅkमित्वा mama vacanena samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchā- lohikko, bho gotama, brāhmaṇo bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati”- ti. Evañca vadehi- “adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ gotamo lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā” ti.

**505.** “Evaṃ, bho” ti § kho rosikā nhāpito lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkमित्वा bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho rosikā nhāpito bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “lohikko, bhante, brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evañca vadeti- adhivāsetu kira, bhante, bhagavā lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā” ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṅhībhāvena.

**506.** Atha kho rosikā nhāpito bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ veditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena lohikko brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkमित्वा lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca- “avocumhā kho mayaṃ bho § vacanena taṃ bhagavantaṃ- ‘lohikko, bhante, brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ appābādhaṃ appātaṅkaṃ lahuṭṭhānaṃ balaṃ phāsuvihāraṃ pucchati; evañca vadeti- adhivāsetu kira, bhante, bhagavā lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā” ti. Adhivutthañca pana tena bhagavatā” ti.

**507.** Atha kho lohikko brāhmaṇo tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā rosikaṃ nhāpitaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvam, samma rosike, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkमित्वा samaṇassa gotamassa kālaṃ ārocehi- kālo bho, gotama, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan” ti. “Evaṃ, bho” ti kho rosikā nhāpito lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkमित्वा bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi (1.0216). Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rosikā nhāpito bhagavato kālaṃ ārocesi- “kālo, bhante, niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan” ti.

**508.** Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena sālavatikā tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena rosikā nhāpito bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandho hoti. Atha kho rosikā nhāpito bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “lohiccassa, bhante, brāhmaṇassa evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- ‘idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya- kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navamaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi- kiñhi paro parassa karissati” ti. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetū” ti. “Appeva nāma siyā rosike, appeva nāma siyā rosike” ti.

Atha kho bhagavā yena lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkमित्वा paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho lohikko brāhmaṇo buddhappa-

mukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappaesi sampavāresi.

### Lohiccabrāhmaṇānuyogo

**509.** Atha kho lohicco brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ aññataraṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho lohiccaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “saccaṃ kira te, lohicca, evarūpaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ uppannaṃ- ‘idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya- kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissati” ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi lohicca nanu tvaṃ sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasasi” ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Yo nu kho, lohicca, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘lohicco brāhmaṇo sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati. Yā sālavatikāya samudayasañjāti lohiccova taṃ brāhmaṇo (1.0217) ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā’ ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye taṃ upajivanti, tesam antarāyakaro vā hoti, no vā” ti?

“Antarāyakaro, bho gotama”. “Antarāyakaro samāno hitānukampī vā tesam hoti ahitānukampī vā” ti? “Ahitānukampī, bho gotama”. “Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sapattakaṃ vā” ti? “Sapattakaṃ, bho gotama”. “Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi vā hoti sammādiṭṭhi vā” ti? “Micchādiṭṭhi, bho gotama”. “Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ, lohicca, dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā”.

**510.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, lohicca, nanu rājā pasenadi kosalo kāsikosalaṃ ajjhāvasati” ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Yo nu kho, lohicca, evaṃ vadeyya- ‘rājā pasenadi kosalo kāsikosalaṃ ajjhāvasati; yā kāsikosale samudayasañjāti, rājāva taṃ pasenadi kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā’ ti. Evaṃ vādī so ye rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ upajivanti tumhe ceva aññe ca, tesam antarāyakaro vā hoti, no vā” ti?

“Antarāyakaro, bho gotama”. “Antarāyakaro samāno hitānukampī vā tesam hoti ahitānukampī vā”ti? “Ahitānukampī, bho gotama”. “Ahitānukampissa mettaṃ vā tesu cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sapattakaṃ vā”ti? “Sapattakaṃ, bho gotama”. “Sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi vā hoti sammādiṭṭhi vā”ti? “Micchādiṭṭhi, bho gotama”. “Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ, lohicca, dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā”.

**511.** “Iti kira, lohicca, yo evaṃ vadeyya- “lohicco brāhmaṇo sālavatikaṃ ajjhāvasati; yā sālavatikāya samudayasañjāti, lohiccova taṃ brāhmaṇo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Evaṃvādī so ye taṃ upajīvanti, tesam antarāyakaro hoti. Antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi hoti. Evameva kho, lohicca, yo evaṃ vadeyya- “idha samaṇo (1.0218) vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya ...pe... karissati”ti. Evaṃvādī so ye te kulaputtā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchanti, sotāpattiphalampi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmiphalampi sacchikaronti, anāgāmiphalampi sacchikaronti, arahattampi sacchikaronti, ye cime dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesam antarāyakaro hoti, antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi hoti. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ, lohicca, dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā.

**512.** “Iti kira, lohicca, yo evaṃ vadeyya- “rājā pasenadi kosalo kāsikosalaṃ ajjhāvasati; yā kāsikosale samudayasañjāti, rājāva taṃ pasenadi kosalo ekako paribhuñjeyya, na aññesaṃ dadeyyā”ti. Evaṃvādī so ye rājānaṃ pasenadiṃ kosalaṃ upajīvanti tumhe ceva aññe ca, tesam antarāyakaro hoti. Antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi hoti. Evameva kho, lohicca, yo evaṃ vadeyya- “idha samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigaccheyya, kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhigantvā na parassa āroceyya, kiñhi paro parassa karissati. Seyyathāpi nāma ...pe... kiñhi paro parassa karissati”ti, evaṃ vādī so ye te kulaputtā tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ āgamma evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchanti, sotāpattiphalampi sacchikaronti, sakadāgāmiphalampi sacchikaronti, anāgāmiphalampi sacchikaronti, arahattampi sacchikaronti. Ye cime dibbā gabbhā paripācenti dibbānaṃ bhavānaṃ abhinibbattiyā, tesam antarāyakaro hoti, antarāyakaro samāno ahitānukampī hoti, ahitānukampissa sapattakaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti, sapattake citte paccupaṭṭhite micchādiṭṭhi hoti. Micchādiṭṭhissa kho ahaṃ, lohicca, dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataram gatiṃ vadāmi- nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇiṃ vā.

**Tayo codanārahā**

**513.** “Tayo (1.0219) khome, lohicca, satthāro, ye loke codanārahā; yo ca panevarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Katame tayo? Idha, lohicca, ekacco satthā yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- “idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā”ti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. So evamassa codetabbo- “āyasmā kho yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so te sāmaññattho ananuppatto, taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi- ‘idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā’ti. Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma osakkantiyā vā ussakkeyya, parammukhiṃ vā āliṅgeyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi- kiñhi paro parassa karissatī”ti. Ayaṃ kho, lohicca, paṭhamo satthā, yo loke codanāraho; yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

**514.** “Puna caparaṃ, lohicca, idhekacco satthā yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, svāssa sāmaññattho ananuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- “idaṃ vo hitāya, idaṃ vo sukhāyā”ti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti. So evamassa codetabbo- “āyasmā kho yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so te sāmaññattho ananuppatto. Taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ ananupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi- ‘idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā’ti. Tassa te sāvakā sussūsanti, sotaṃ odahanti, aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma sakaṃ khettaṃ ohāya paraṃ khettaṃ niddāyitabbaṃ maññeyya (1.0220), evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi- kiñhi paro parassa karissatī”ti. Ayaṃ kho, lohicca, dutiyo satthā, yo, loke codanāraho; yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā.

**515.** “Puna caparaṃ, lohicca, idhekacco satthā yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, svāssa sāmaññattho anuppatto hoti. So taṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti- “idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā”ti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. So evamassa codetabbo- “āyasmā kho yassatthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, so te sāmaññattho anuppatto. Taṃ tvaṃ sāmaññatthaṃ anupāpuṇitvā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi- ‘idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyā’ti. Tassa te sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti. Seyyathāpi nāma purāṇaṃ bandhanaṃ chinditvā aññaṃ navaṃ bandhanaṃ kareyya, evaṃ sampadamidaṃ pāpakaṃ lobhadhammaṃ vadāmi, kiñhi paro parassa karissatī”ti. Ayaṃ kho, lohicca, tatiyo satthā, yo loke codanāraho; yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjā. Ime kho, lohicca, tayo

satthāro, ye loke codanārahā, yo ca panevarūpe satthāro codeti, sā codanā bhūtā tacchā dhammikā anavajjāti.

### Nacodanārahasatthu

**516.** Evaṃ vutte, lohicco brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca- “atthi pana, bho gotama, koci satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho”ti? “Atthi kho, lohicca, satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho”ti. “Katamo pana so, bho gotama, satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho”ti? “Idha, lohicca, tathāgato loke uppajjati araham, sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, lohicca, bhikkhu sīlasampanno (1.0221) hoti ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati... yasmim kho, lohicca, satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayampi kho, lohicca, satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho. Yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yasmim kho, lohicca, satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayampi kho, lohicca, satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā... ñāṇadassanāya cittaṃ abhinīharati abhininnāmeti ...pe... yasmim kho, lohicca, satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayampi kho, lohicca, satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā... nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. Yasmim kho, lohicca, satthari sāvako evarūpaṃ uḷāraṃ visesaṃ adhigacchati, ayampi kho, lohicca, satthā, yo loke nacodanāraho, yo ca panevarūpaṃ satthāraṃ codeti, sā codanā abhūtā atacchā adhammikā sāvajjā”ti.

**517.** Evaṃ vutte, lohicco brāhmaṇo bhagavantam etadavoca- “seyyathāpi, bho gotama, puriso purisaṃ narakapapātaṃ patantaṃ kesesu gahetvā uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhapeyya, evamevāhaṃ bhotā gotamena narakapapātaṃ papatanto uddharitvā thale patiṭṭhāpito. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya, ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇu-petaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti.

Lohiccasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ dvādasamaṃ.

### 13. Tevijjasuttaṃ

**518.** Evaṃ (1.0222) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ

caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi yena manasākaṭaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā manasākaṭe viharati uttarena manasākaṭassa aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ambavane.

**519.** Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā manasākaṭe paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ- caṅkī brāhmaṇo tārukko brāhmaṇo pokkharasāti brāhmaṇo jāṇusoṇi brāhmaṇo todeyyo brāhmaṇo aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā brāhmaṇamahāsālā.

**520.** Atha kho vāseṭṭhabhāradvājānaṃ māṇavaṇaṃ jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅka-mantānaṃ anuvicarantānaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Atha kho vāseṭṭho māṇavo evamāha- “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena pokkharasātinā”ti. Bhāradvājopi māṇavo evamāha- “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko, niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena tārukkenā”ti. Neva kho asakkhi vāseṭṭho māṇavo bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ, na pana asakkhi bhāradvājo māṇavopi vāseṭṭhaṃ māṇavaṃ saññāpetuṃ.

**521.** Atha kho vāseṭṭho māṇavo bhāradvājaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantesi- “ayaṃ kho, bhāradvāja, samaṇo gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito manasākaṭe viharati uttarena manasākaṭassa aciravatiyā nadiyā tīre ambavane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato- “itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā (1.0223) devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā”ti. Āyāma, bho bhāradvāja, yena samaṇo gotamo tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā eta-matthaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ pucchissāma. Yathā no samaṇo gotamo byākari-ssati, tathā naṃ dhāressāmā”ti. “Evaṃ, bho”ti kho bhāradvājo māṇavo vāseṭṭhassa māṇavassa paccassosi.

## Maggāmaggkathā

**522.** Atha kho vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā māṇavā yena bhagavā

tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathāṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho vāseṭṭho māṇavo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “idha, bho gotama, amhākaṃ jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamantaṇaṃ anuvicarantaṇaṃ maggāmagge kathā udapādi. Ahaṃ evaṃ vadāmi- ‘ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena pokkharasātinā’ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evamāha- ‘ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena tārukkenā’ti. Ettha, bho gotama, attheva viggaho, atthi vivādo, atthi nānāvādo”ti.

**523.** “Iti kira, vāseṭṭha, tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi- “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena pokkharasātinā”ti. Bhāradvājo māṇavo evamāha- “ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya, yvāyaṃ akkhāto brāhmaṇena tārukkenā”ti. Atha kismiṃ pana vo, vāseṭṭha, viggaho, kismiṃ vivādo, kismiṃ nānāvādo”ti?

**524.** “Maggāmagge, bho gotama. Kiñcāpi, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā nānāmagge paññapenti, addhariyā brāhmaṇā tittiriya brāhmaṇā chandokā brāhmaṇā bavhārijjhā brāhmaṇā, atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0224), bho gotama, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre bahūni cepi nānāmaggāni bhavanti, atha kho sabbāni tāni gāmasamosaraṇāni bhavanti; evameva kho, bho gotama, kiñcāpi brāhmaṇā nānāmagge paññapenti, addhariyā brāhmaṇā tittiriya brāhmaṇā chandokā brāhmaṇā bavhārijjhā brāhmaṇā, atha kho sabbāni tāni niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāya”ti.

### Vāseṭṭhamāṇavānuyogo

**525.** “Niyyantīti vāseṭṭha vadesi”? “Niyyantīti, bho gotama, vadāmi”. “Niyyantīti, vāseṭṭha, vadesi”? “Niyyantīti, bho gotama, vadāmi”. “Niyyantīti, vāseṭṭha, vadesi” “Niyyanti”ti, bho gotama, vadāmi”.

“Kiṃ pana, vāseṭṭha, atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Kiṃ pana, vāseṭṭha, atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Kiṃ pana, vāseṭṭha, atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyapācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Kiṃ pana, vāseṭṭha, atthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugā § yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**526.** “Kiṃ pana, vāseṭṭha, yepi tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ §, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhā-

santi, bhāsītanubhāsanti, vācītanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmako vāmadevo vessāmitto yamataggi aṅgīraso bhāradvājo vāseṭṭho kassapo bhagu. Tepi evamāhaṃsu- ‘mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaḥiṃ vā brahmā’”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**527.** “Iti (1.0225) kira, vāseṭṭha, natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekabrāhmaṇopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ekācariyapācariyopi, yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Natthi koci tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugā yena brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ eta- rahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugā- yanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsītanubhāsanti, vācītanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmako vāmadevo vessāmitto yamataggi aṅgīraso bhāradvājo vāseṭṭho kassapo bhagu, tepi na evamāhaṃsu- ‘mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaḥiṃ vā brahmā’”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- ‘yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema. Ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko, niyyāti takka- rassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā””ti.

**528.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsītaṃ sampajjati””ti? “Addhā kho, bho gotama, evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsītaṃ sampajjati””ti.

“Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, te vata Ṣ, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti. ‘Ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañja- sāyano niyyāniko, niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā’”ti, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**529.** “Seyyathāpi, vāseṭṭha, andhaveṇi paramparaṃsattā purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati. Evameva kho, vāseṭṭha, andhaveṇūpamaṃ maññe tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsītaṃ, purimopi na passati, majjhimopi na passati, pacchimopi na passati. Tesamidaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ bhāsītaṃ hassakaññeva sampajjati, nāmakaññeva sampajjati, ritta- kaññeva sampajjati, tucchakaññeva sampajjati.

**530.** “Taṃ (1.0226) kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candima- sūriye, aññe cāpi bahujanā, yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca oga- cchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti””ti?

“Evaṃ, bho gotama, passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriye, aññe cāpi bahu- janā, yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca ogacchanti, āyācanti thoma- yanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti””ti.

**531.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasū- riye, aññe cāpi bahujanā, yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca oga- cchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti, pahonti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desetum- “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko, niyyāti takkarassa candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāyā””ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

“Iti kira, vāseṭṭha, yaṃ passanti tevijjā brāhmaṇā candimasūriye, aññe cāpi bahujanā, yato ca candimasūriyā uggacchanti, yattha ca ogacchanti, āyācanti thomayanti pañjalikā namassamānā anuparivattanti, tesampi nappahonti candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desetumaṃ- “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko, niyyāti takkarassa candimasūriyānaṃ saḥabyatāyā”ti.

**532.** “Iti pana § na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyapācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā § ācariyāmahayugehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadānugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitamanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmake vāmadevo (1.0227) vessāmitto yamataggi aṅgīraso bhāradvājo vāseṭṭho kassapo bhagu, tepi na evamāhaṃsu- “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaḥiṃ vā brahmā”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema- ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti.

**533.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bho gotama, evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

“Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, te vata, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti- “ayameva ujumaggo, ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko, niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti, netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### Janapadakalyāṇī-upamā

**534.** “Seyyathāpi, vāseṭṭha, puriso evaṃ vadeyya- “ahaṃ yā imasmiṃ janapade janapadakalyāṇī, taṃ icchāmi, taṃ kāmemī”ti. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ- “ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ- khattiyī vā brāhmaṇī vā vessī vā suddī vā”ti? Iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya.

“Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ- “ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ icchasi kāmesi, jānāsi taṃ janapadakalyāṇiṃ- evaṃnāmā evaṃgottāti vā, dīghā vā rassā vā majjhimā vā kālī vā sāmā vā maṅguracchavī vāti, amukasmīṃ gāme vā nigame vā nagare vā”ti? Iti puṭṭho ‘no’ti vadeyya. Tameṇaṃ evaṃ vadeyyumaṃ- “ambho purisa, yaṃ tvaṃ na jānāsi na passasi, taṃ tvaṃ icchasi kāmesi”ti? Iti puṭṭho “āmā”ti vadeyya.

**535.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bho gotama, evaṃ sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**536.** “Evameva (1.0228) kho, vāseṭṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi brahmā

sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyapācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro, yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitamanuvācenti, seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmako vāmadevo vessāmitto yama-taggi aṅgīraso bhāradvājo vāseṭṭho kassapo bhagu, tepi na evamāhaṃsu- “mayametaṃ jānāma, mayametaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yaḥiṃ vā brahmā”ti. Teva tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desema- ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyā”ti.

**537.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, nanu evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bho gotama, evaṃ sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

“Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, te vata, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na passanti, tassa saḥabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti- ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasaḥabyatāyāti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

## Nissenī-upamā

**538.** “Seyyathāpi, vāsetṭha, puriso cātumahāpathe nissenim kareyya- pāsā-  
dassa ārohaṇāya. Tamenam evam vadeyyum- “ambho purisa, yassa tvam Ṣ  
pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi, jānāsi taṃ pāsadam- puratthimāya vā  
disāya dakkhiṇāya vā disāya pacchimāya (1.0229) vā disāya uttarāya vā disāya  
ucco vā nīco vā majjhimo vā”ti? Iti puṭṭho “no”ti vadeyya.

“Tamenam evam vadeyyum- “ambho purisa, yaṃ tvam na jānāsi, na passasi,  
tassa tvam pāsādassa ārohaṇāya nissenim karosi”ti? Iti puṭṭho “āmā”ti vadeyya.

**539.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāsetṭha, nanu evam sante tassa purisassa appāṭihīra-  
kataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bho gotama, evam sante tassa puri-  
sassa appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

**540.** “Evameva kho, vāsetṭha, na kira tevijjehi brāhmaṇehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho,  
napi kira tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevi-  
jjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ ācariyapācariyehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho, napi kira tevijjānaṃ  
brāhmaṇānaṃ yāva sattamā ācariyāmahayugehi brahmā sakkhidiṭṭho. Yepi kira  
tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ pubbakā isayo mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro,  
yesamidaṃ etarahi tevijjā brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ mantapadaṃ gītaṃ pavuttaṃ sami-  
hitam, tadanugāyanti, tadanubhāsanti, bhāsitamanubhāsanti, vācitamanuvācenti,  
seyyathidaṃ- aṭṭhako vāmako vāmadevo vessāmitto yamataggi aṅgīraso bhāra-  
dvājo vāsetṭho kassapo bhagu, tepi na evamāhaṃsu- mayametaṃ jānāma, maya-  
metaṃ passāma, yattha vā brahmā, yena vā brahmā, yahim vā brahmāti. Teva  
tevijjā brāhmaṇā evamāhaṃsu- “yaṃ na jānāma, yaṃ na passāma, tassa saha-  
byatāya maggaṃ desema, ayameva ujumaggo ayamañjasāyano niyyāniko  
niyyāti takkarassa brahmasahabyatāyā”ti.

**541.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāsetṭha, nanu evam sante tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ  
appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti? “Addhā kho, bho gotama, evam sante  
tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ appāṭihīrakataṃ bhāsitaṃ sampajjati”ti.

“Sādhu, vāsetṭha. Te vata, vāsetṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā yaṃ na jānanti, yaṃ na  
passanti, tassa sahabyatāya maggaṃ desessanti. Ayameva ujumaggo ayamañja-  
sāyano (1.0230) niyyāniko niyyāti takkarassa brahmasabyatāyāti, netam ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati.

## Aciravatīnadī-upamā

**542.** “Seyyathāpi, vāsetṭha, ayam aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-  
peyyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya pārathhiko pārāgavesī pārāgāmī pārāṃ taritukāmo.  
So orime tīre ṭhito pārīmaṃ tīraṃ avheyya- “ehi pārāpāraṃ, ehi pārāpāraṃ”ti.

**543.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāsetṭha, api nu tassa purisassa avhāyanahetu vā āyā-  
canahetu vā patthanahetu vā abhinandanahetu vā aciravatiyā nadiyā pārīmaṃ  
tīraṃ orīmaṃ tīraṃ āgaccheyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**544.** “Evameva kho, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā evamāhaṃsu- “indamavhayāma, somamavhayāma, varuṇamavhayāma, isānamavhayāma, pajāpatimavhayāma, brahmamavhayāma, mahiddhimavhayāma, yamamavhayāmā”ti.

“Te vata, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā avhāyanahetu vā āyācanahetu vā patthanahetu vā abhinandanahetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmānaṃ saḥabyūpagā bhavissanti”ti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**545.** “Seyyathāpi, vāseṭṭha, ayaṃ aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko pāragavesī pāragāmī pāraṃ taritukāmo. So orime tīre daḥhāya anduyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḥhabandhanaṃ baddho.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, api nu so puriso aciravatiyā nadiyā orimā tīrā pārimaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**546.** “Evameva (1.0231) kho, vāseṭṭha, pañcime kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye andūtipi vuccanti, bandhanantipi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Sotaviññeyyā saddā ...pe... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā... jivhāviññeyyā rasā... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā.

“Ime kho, vāseṭṭha, pañca kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye andūtipi vuccanti, bandhanantipi vuccanti. Ime kho vāseṭṭha pañca kāmaguṇe tevijjā brāhmaṇā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Te vata, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā, te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhmaṇakārakā, te dhamme samādāya vattamānā pañca kāmaguṇe gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjantā kāmāndubandhanabaddhā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā brahmānaṃ saḥabyūpagā bhavissanti”ti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**547.** “Seyyathāpi, vāseṭṭha, ayaṃ aciravatī nadī pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā. Atha puriso āgaccheyya pāratthiko pāragavesī pāragāmī pāraṃ taritukāmo. So orime tīre sasīsaṃ pārupitvā nipajjeyya.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, api nu so puriso aciravatiyā nadiyā orimā tīrā pārimaṃ tīraṃ gaccheyyā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”.

**548.** “Evameva kho, vāseṭṭha, pañcime nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇātipi vuccanti, nīvaraṇātipi vuccanti, onāhanātipi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhanātipi vuccanti. Katame pañca? Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkucanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ. Ime kho, vāseṭṭha, pañca nīvaraṇā ariyassa vinaye āvaraṇātipi vuccanti, nīvaraṇātipi vuccanti, onāhanātipi vuccanti, pariyaṇāhanātipi vuccanti.

**549.** “Imehi kho, vāseṭṭha, pañcahi nīvaraṇehi tevijjā brāhmaṇā āvuṭā nivuṭā onaddhā § pariyaṇādhā. Te vata, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā ye (1.0232) dhammā brāhmaṇakārakā te dhamme pahāya vattamānā, ye dhammā abrāhma-

nakārakā te dhamme samādāya vattamānā pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuṭā nivuṭā onaddhā pariyanaddhā § kāyassa bheda param maraṇā brahmānaṃ saḥabyūpagā bhavissanti”ti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

### Saṃsandanakathā

**550.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, kinti te sutam brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ, sapaṛiggaho vā brahmā apariggaho vā”ti? “Apariggaho, bho gotama”. “Saveracitto vā averacitto vā”ti? “Averacitto, bho gotama”. “Sabyāpajjacitto vā abyāpajjacitto vā”ti? “Abyāpajjacitto, bho gotama”. “Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto vā asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto vā”ti? “Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto, bho gotama”. “Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā”ti? “Vasavattī, bho gotama”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, sapaṛiggahā vā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggahā vā”ti? “Sapaṛiggahā, bho gotama”. “Saveracittā vā averacittā vā”ti? “Saveracittā, bho gotama”. “Sabyāpajjacittā vā abyāpajjacittā vā”ti? “Sabyāpajjacittā, bho gotama”. “Saṃkiliṭṭhacittā vā asaṃkiliṭṭhacittā vā”ti? “Saṃkiliṭṭhacittā, bho gotama”. “Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā”ti? “Avasavattī, bho gotama”.

**551.** “Iti kira, vāseṭṭha, sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā apariggaho brahmā. Api nu kho sapaṛiggahānaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ apariggahena brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sameti”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, te vata, vāseṭṭha, sapaṛiggahā tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apariggahassa brahmuno saḥabyūpagā bhavissanti”ti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Iti kira, vāseṭṭha, saveracittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā, averacitto brahmā ...pe... sabyāpajjacittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā abyāpajjacitto brahmā... saṃkiliṭṭhacittā tevijjā brāhmaṇā asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto brahmā... avasavattī tevijjā (1.0233) brāhmaṇā vasavattī brahmā, api nu kho avasavattīnaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vasavattīnā brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sameti”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, te vata, vāseṭṭha, avasavattī tevijjā brāhmaṇā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā vasavattissa brahmuno saḥabyūpagā bhavissanti”ti, netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

**552.** “Idha kho pana te, vāseṭṭha, tevijjā brāhmaṇā āsīditvā § saṃsīdanti, saṃsīditvā visāraṃ § pāpuṇanti, sukkhataṃ § maññe taranti. Tasmā idaṃ tevijjānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjā-iriṇantipi vuccati, tevijjāvivanantipi vuccati, tevijjābyasanaṃtipi vuccati”ti.

**553.** Evaṃ vutte, vāseṭṭho māṇavo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutam metaṃ, bho gotama, samaṇo gotamo brahmānaṃ saḥabyatāya maggaṃ jānāti”ti. “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha. Āsanne ito manasākaṭaṃ, na ito dūre manasākaṭaṃ”ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama, āsanne ito manasākaṭaṃ, na ito dūre manasākaṭaṃ”ti.

**554.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, idhassa puriso manasākaṭe jātasaṃvaddho. Tameṃ manasākaṭato tāvadeva avasaṭaṃ manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puccheyyūṃ. Siyā nu kho, vāseṭṭha, tassa purisassa manasākaṭe jātasaṃvaddhassa manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā”ti? “No hidaṃ, bho gotama”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Amu hi, bho gotama, puriso

manasākaṭe jātasamvaddho, tassa sabbāneva manasākaṭassa maggāni suviditānī”ti.

“Siyā kho, vāseṭṭha, tassa purisassa manasākaṭe jātasamvaddhassa manasākaṭassa maggaṃ puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā, na tveva tathāgataṃ brahmaloke vā brahmalokagāminiyā vā paṭipadāya puṭṭhassa dandhāyitattaṃ vā vitthāyitattaṃ vā. Brahmānaṃ cāhaṃ, vāseṭṭha, pajānāmi brahmalokaṅca brahmalokagāminiṅca paṭipadaṃ, yathā paṭipanno ca brahmalokaṃ upaṃno, taṅca pajānāmi”ti.

**555.** Evaṃ (1.0234) vutte, vāseṭṭho māṇavo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama, samaṇo gotamo brahmānaṃ sahabyatāya maggaṃ deseti”ti. “Sādhu no bhavaṃ gotamo brahmānaṃ sahabyatāya maggaṃ desetū ullumpatu bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇiṃ pajan”ti. “Tena hi, vāseṭṭha, suṇāhi; sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ bho”ti kho vāseṭṭho māṇavo bhagavato paccassosi.

### **Brahmalokamaggadesanā**

**556.** Bhagavā etadavoca- “idha, vāseṭṭha, tathāgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ, sammāsambuddho ...pe... (yathā 190-212 anucchedesu evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ). Evaṃ kho, vāseṭṭha, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti ...pe... tassime

pañca nīvaraṇe pahīne attani samanupassato pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

“So mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

“Seyyathāpi, vāseṭṭha, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya; evameva kho, vāseṭṭha, evaṃ bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayampi kho, vāseṭṭha, brahmānaṃ sahabyatāya maggo.

“Puna caparaṃ, vāseṭṭha, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati. Tathā dutiyaṃ. Tathā tatiyaṃ. Tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0235), vāseṭṭha, balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireneva catuddisā viññāpeyya. Evameva kho, vāseṭṭha, evaṃ bhāvitāya upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā yaṃ pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na taṃ tatrāvasissati, na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhati. Ayaṃ kho, vāseṭṭha, brahmānaṃ sahabyatāya maggo.

**557.** “Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vāseṭṭha, evaṃvihārī bhikkhu sapariggaho vā apariggaho vā”ti? “Apariggaho, bho gotama”. “Saveracitto vā averacitto vā”ti? “Averacitto, bho gotama”. “Sabyāpajjacitto vā abyāpajjacitto vā”ti? “Abyāpajjacitto, bho gotama”. “Saṃkiliṭṭhacitto vā asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto vā”ti? “Asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto, bho gotama”. “Vasavattī vā avasavattī vā”ti? “Vasavattī, bho gotama”.

“Iti kira, vāseṭṭha, apariggaho bhikkhu, apariggaho brahmā. Api nu kho apariggahassa bhikkhuno apariggahena brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametī”ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, so vata vāseṭṭha apariggaho bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apariggahassa brahmuno sahabyūpago bhavissati”ti, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

**558.** “Iti kira, vāseṭṭha, averacitto bhikkhu, averacitto brahmā ...pe... abyāpajjacitto bhikkhu, abyāpajjacitto brahmā... asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bhikkhu, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto brahmā... vasavattī bhikkhu, vasavattī brahmā, api nu kho vasavattissa bhikkhuno vasavattinā brahmunā saddhiṃ saṃsandati sametī”ti? “Evaṃ, bho gotama”. “Sādhu, vāseṭṭha, so vata, vāseṭṭha, vasavattī bhikkhu kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā vasavattissa brahmuno sahabyūpago bhavissatīti, ṭhānametaṃ vijjati”ti.

**559.** Evaṃ vutte, vāseṭṭhabhāradvājā māṇavā bhagavantaṃ etadavocum— “abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya ‘cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantī’ti. Evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito (1.0236). Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañca bhikkhusa-

ñghañca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaṃ gate”-  
ti.

Tevijjasuttaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ terasamaṃ.

Sīlakkhandhavaggo niṭṭhito.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Brahmāsāmañña-ambaṭṭha,  
soṇakūṭamahālijālinī;  
sīhapoṭṭhapādasubho kevaṭṭo,  
lohiccatevijjā terasāti.

Sīlakkhandhavaggapāḷi niṭṭhitā.